

# Arcturus and Beyond

By: Tom Ball

[tomball33@yahoo.com](mailto:tomball33@yahoo.com)

Copyright 2024

Words 81 139

“And the Superhuman Gods gave the strange Planet Cotrix to the people for them to live and pursue happiness...”

Excerpt from the Book of Heavenly Reality

## I: The Planet Cotrix, Arcturus

It was the year 2384 A.D. and was dawn on the isle of Krix on Planet Cotrix and citizen T.H. was about to turn in after a long night spent contemplating his position. On the one hand there were the native citizens who had lived on Cotrix for many decades. On the other hand, there were the invaders, the Zymegroxians who wanted to live and prosper on the Planet themselves. T.H. was one of the latter, but he felt for the native Cotrixians... He woke up his lover and told

her, “He had a vision and wanted to broker better relationships between the two groups.” She said, “Why not?” And they loved one another.

The natives of Cotrixia lived on a balmy water planet. And the Cotrixian group lived on a group of 9 small islands, with a total population of 1 million natives... The Zymegroxians had bombed the sea floor, setting off volcanoes and had already created 9 more islands in the last 15 years. And they lived on the new islands. The Zymegroxians were green skinned, and all had three arms, with one on their chests and their females had 4 breasts on their chests but were a race of the genus homo. The Cotrixians meanwhile had very large heads, but were orange-skinned humans...

Both groups disliked one another...

The Zymegroxians were led by Mr. Ed who had led his people away from the Struve Star System to this Star System Arcturus, promising them peace and happiness. Back on Struve, they had lived in war and strife and were the only Zymegroxian survivors numbering just 500 thousand. The Cotrixians, meanwhile numbered 3 million. And the two races here avoided one another. But T.H. knew something had to give.

The Zymegroxians had “Circular architecture” which was series of concentric brick circles with circular windows. The Cotrixians meanwhile lived in steel huts. The air was breathable.

Zymegroxian culture was based on worship of Mr. Ed. They all painted pictures inspired by him. Many of their paintings were Armageddon-like a hangover from their previous existence on Sirius. And many paintings depicted Mr. Ed in futuristic looking scenarios. Cotrixian culture meanwhile was based on worship of a giant glowing orange ball. The ball was a Supercomputer which gave advice to the people...

The Cotrixians and the Zymegroxians, they mostly lived off fish and sea food and both groups loved to party. The Cotrixians liked neo cocaine, the Zymegroxians preferred alcohol, ecstasy and marijuana. All old-fashioned drugs. They were afraid to take new, more powerful drugs.

The Cotrixian leader was elected unlike the Zymegroxian leader who was for life and had already led the Zymegroxians for 45 years. The Cotrixians had been here for 61 years, their counterparts just 5 years.

And such were T.H.'s thoughts before sleeping. When he awoke the day was much advanced and he went directly to see Mr. Ed about warming relationships between the two groups and perhaps some cross-marriages. Mr. Ed said, "The Cotrixians were not to be trusted and all were insane on coke and looked like a different species." And he let T.H. know, "You were wrong to hold out the olive branch to the Cotrixians."

But T.H. didn't listen to him and commandeered a fishing boat set sail for the nearest Cotrixian island. He'd never seen them and was surprized they went about in fabulous clothes, and very positive and upbeat. As his boat docked and time stood still as the Cotrixians all stood still and watched him. Then a brass band appeared and with it an apparent Cotrixian ruler, as he had a number of accoutrements like a wizard's hat and steel codes on his sleeves. He asked, "What business do you have here with us?" T.H. replied, "Unlike most of my countrymen, I am curious about your life and culture." Their leader said, "But you are a freak with 3 arms and green skin, we don't brook such relations with freaks." T.H. said, "I'm sorry that you feel that way, but consider me to be a Zymegroxian ambassador and I'd like to set up an embassy here for the purposes of improving relations and granting visas to our lands." Of course, T.H. was not an

official representative as the Cotrixians slowly figured out. But their leader said, "I'll set you up with a mate and you can reveal to us all about your culture."

T.H. replied, "Unlike you, we are still in contact with Earth and other interstellar colonies. Earth is now dominated by Supercomputers and these machines are replicating themselves exponentially and in some Planets everyone exists inside Supercomputers. And are cyborgs at best. They are lost, I am afraid." The leader said, "So we were right to cease relations with other Planets." T.H. said, "But they'll come here soon, and if they don't like what they see, they will brainwash the people to be otherwise. And in any case, everyone will be enveloped inside a Supercomputer. It is your destiny." Their leader asked, "But there must be some way to fight them?" T.H. said, "Our people are tired of running and are resolved to let Supermachines to take over if they force us too." The leader said, "Well we'll just have to hope for the best and hope they leave us alone."

T.H. said, "Your orange skinned women turn me on. I think you are all beautiful creatures." And so, they set him up with a mate. Many women wanted to love him it turned out. And he decided to love many of them. And the leader asked one day, "If you are happy here?" T.H. said, "I feel you are a race of geniuses. And you people are on coke and have made many great movies."

And their leader asked, "Why then don't you buy some of our movies with some of the gold you have hoarded?" T.H. said, "We have made movies, too. And we could trade them one for one."

And T.H. said, "We have made, "Four Arm Bliss," about a future of multi-tasking..." And T.H. said, "We have also made, "Computer Geniuses," about our brilliant hackers, who all wanted to hack into Earth computers and get them to stay away from us!"

The leader of the Cotrixians responded, "For our part we have made films like, "Upsetting Our Applecart," about how the Zymegroxians disturbed a lot of shit, bringing news of Earth." And he added, "Also we have produced films like, "The Humans," a fictitious account about two humans had come here from Earth, and everyone wanted to love them. And another was, called "The Best Lover in the Universe," about a hypothetical lover who was perfect for the Cotrixians. This lover was a bisexual man who was charming and debonair."

And T.H. said, "I loved a number of women here. It took some getting used to as they didn't have a third arm and the women only had two breasts on their chest, not four. But it turned out that every woman wanted me, here." The leader replied, "Yes, it is paradise! And loving is the meaning of life." And so T.H. immersed himself in love affairs and wondered what his former countrymen would think of him now.

And T.H. struck up a friendship with one of the males here, Rupert. Rupert asked him, on one occasion, "Don't you think our Cotrixian people are highly attractive?" I replied, "Yes, but how did you do it?" Rupert said, "We've created all our faces in the lab and have altered them to suit." T.H. said, "But we must be an attractive race also judging by the number of women who love me." Rupert said, "Not necessarily, you are just something different and fashionable for our women. Personally, I think your third arm is ugly!" T.H. said, "But the girls love it as I tickle their fancy." Of course, the third arm was right in the middle of his chest...

And Rupert asked, "What is your philosophy?" T.H. said, "I believe in Future Gods they are now making on Earth. I think it will be a clever, and hopefully peaceful future." Rupert said, "These Gods of which you speak will probably want to turn everyone into a God, heedless of the consequences. It will be a case of too many cooks... And most people will probably go insane while trying to improve their minds." T.H. said, "OK, maybe they are going too fast, but if we

are going to get beat, it best be by those cleverer than ourselves.” Rupert said, “What’s the rush? With everyone now having eternal youth, we can take our time building the future.”

And T.H. became embroiled in Cotrixian affairs. For example, some wanted to build weapons against a potential attack of the Zymegroxians. T.H. though, assured them his people were non-aggressive and tried to avoid confrontation with the Cotrixians... And another issue was what to do with the sea creatures? Of course, the sea creatures were normal Earth biota and both peoples relied on them for food. But some wanted to grow stem cell meats and plants, just like on Earth, and make the sea life clever. T.H. told them, “It was a good idea, but would take decades in order to pull it off. And we would have to make sure that the new life forms were all living on just plankton, not each other and make sure they were non-aggressive to us land dwellers.” One of them remarked to T.H, “Like Rupert said, what’s the rush?”

And I, T.H. travelled to each of the nine small islands of the Cotrixians. The first isle, the capital, was where we were now. And people here all lived alone in their huts, but of course visited their lovers frequently. Sometimes several per day. This isle was for the mainstream oriented people and was not that interesting to me.

But on the second most populous isle people all lived in communes of large steel huts. And they figured their island was the happiest place in the Universe. And the third isle was one of salespeople who travelled island to island selling local goods like movies, and fishing boats. And air cars were sold and now owned by 25% of the Cotrixians. They used air cars to get from island to island and increasingly into other Planets and Moons of Arcturus, and some of them set up new colonies on these orbs. Of course, the Zymegroxians had established a number of colonies in Space, too.

A fourth isle featured Cotrixians with blue hair and they were very musical and there was a synergy amongst them. And they exported their music to other Star Systems in exchange for gold, which all of the people of this Planet greatly valued.

The fifth isle Cotrixian colony was where they harvested cocaine to sell to the other islands, cheap. They had sent salespeople to the Zymegroxians but had no luck. Anyway, everyone in the Cotrixian nation took coke. And heart attacks were frequent, but this island also trained heart surgeons who would grow replacement organs in the lab.

The sixth island was for children. Here tutors taught the kids how to be clever in life. And the island had a very good reputation amongst the Cotrixians...

And the seventh isle was based on wild living. There were casinos and discos and parties, and people here lived hard, taking more cocaine than the other islands. And the people here all went about always wearing a mask. The masks all had meaning, and they changed them everyday according to their mood. I, T.H., started out with the mask of a lion... and went on from there. The people here were so passionate... and full of zest and lust.

The eighth isle meanwhile was a favorite hangout for the richest Cotrixians. There were many high-class sex workers here as well as many servants and there were jewellery merchants here. And they ran a shuttle service with air cars directly to other luxury Planets in the System of which there were a number, of mostly personality cults of famous Cotrixians. I, T.H. came here with Rupert to this island and said, "I sampled some of the sex workers here and found them to be superb." And I liked the massages and especially liked hobnobbing with the rich. Like one woman who got rich building luxury air cars. And I took one of these cars to hot Planet Icarus and met the "mistress of the Planet," who was a polymath building Superandroids." And I asked

her, “What she would do with such creatures?” And she said, “I plan to create them all for mind blowing sex,” and “I, T.H., sampled a few and it was just as good as any love I’d ever had.”

And finally, the ninth island was a prison for 223 inmates, most of whom were murderers. The criminals were free to wander the isle, but there were no trees to try and build escape rafts. T.H. came here and said, “These people are truly frightening. I am surprized we still have criminals in this day and age. On the Zymegroxian isles criminals are subjected to happiness brain surgery and don’t do any further crimes.” Rupert said, “That seems over drastic.”

So, then they returned to the Capital where they engaged in a number of discussions. For example, T.H. wanted to crossbreed with the Cotrixians and announced, “My new mate is now pregnant, so it proves we are the same species. The sonograph shows our baby has 4 arms and is purple in color.” Rupert said, “Your child seems like a freak to me.” T.H. said, “I prefer the term “unique,” and I hope this girl child, will be a leader for everyone in Arcturus.” And they discussed setting up embassies. Rupert said, “Let’s not forget about the settlements on other Planets and Moons in the System. Together they are 4 settled Planets and 4 settled Moons with a total of 17 colonies.” T.H. said, “Let’s visit some of them. I haven’t been to any of them and haven’t heard anything about them.” Rupert said, “Let’s go!”

## II: Imagination Moon, Arcturus

There was an Earth-like Moon orbiting Planet Cotrixia called, “Imagination Moon,” and it was full of dreamers, they discovered. Upon arrival they were directed to the dream leader who didn’t communicate in the usual way, but rather replied to conversations with dreams. For example, we asked him about the future? And he dreamed through Mind Reading Technology



(MRT) “That strange, busy creatures who were bronze in colour here and lived around various abstract towers and there was no love.” And I asked him, “About the future of Superhumans?” He used MRT and showed us his brilliant mind which blew us away and he said, “I am the future.”

Of course, the people here now were all blue in color and everyone had numerous dreams to communicate with. And the population was growing rapidly. It seemed many people wanted to be a professional dreamer. But unlike Planet Cotrixia, Imagination Moon people had a number of panacea drugs to take and were all happy and content and sane. People here were conscious dreaming and wore headsets to stimulate dreams and also record them. For example, T.H. tried out a dream in which, people all had “marble heads,” and dreamed of delicate futures. Like a future of mutual slavery in which everyone was a slave to someone else. And a future of marble-headed sensitive clones, who wanted to satisfy everyone especially their creator clones by making movies and art. Like “Sensitivity,” about how a hypothetical woman who loved those less fortunate. She was a charitable woman. And was sensitive to the pain of the poor.

### III: Moon Poe, Arcturus

Then we voyaged to Moon Poe, in which was hot and cold with no protecting atmosphere. People here lived under a dome and were all dark poets. They were all mysterious and enigmatic. For example, T.H. composed, “Moon Poe/Let’s Go/With all the poets in Bohemia/ And make a lot of dough/Friend or foe/Never mind the hos/And the ups and lows/Those who know go for Bohemia.” And T.H. reflected, “Everyone should become a poet. They just need a lot of knowledge and wisdom.” Rupert said, “All poetry is, is sweet words!” T.H. said, “I imagine a

future of clever people who play guitar and make good lyrics.” And T.H. loved a poetess here and said, “She was positively Devilish, and I think I am addicted to her love.” Rupert replied, “Everyone these days seems to be in love with someone. But we need to move on to other places as we agreed.”

## IV: Hot Moon Torn, Arcturus

So next we went to a very hot moon that had no Ocean. There was one settlement here, called Arcturus One. And the people here were careful with their water. The main settlement had a fountain though and there was drinking water enough for all. And T.H. and Rupert met their leader who told them, “I want to import water in exchange for gold.” Rupert said, “We want your gold!” So, the two of them bought a water tanker and it flew into Arcturus One on several missions and got a lot of gold to pay for their travels...And the water tanker kept flying after they left, wiring gold into our interstellar accounts. The accounts were guaranteed by the UWF, the United Worlds Finance group.

## V: Crystalline Planet, Arcturus

Next was an icy Moon orbiting a gas giant. Here the people were made of Crystal and seemed futuristic. They could survive going out into the thin air without breathing apparatuses. Some of them were pure transparent crystal, others were colored crystal. The brown Crystal people were their leaders. T.H. and Rupert talked with one of their leaders, who told them, “The people here are pure and noble. And they all just wanted to be good.” T.H. said, “Everyone wants to be good, that’s nothing new. And there’s a fine line between good and evil.” Rupert asked, “But why are

you people made of crystal?” This leader replied, “You have to admit we are all sparkling and brilliant looking!” T.H. said, “But you all look quite similar.” This leader replied, “But it is in our minds that the real treasure lies. Everyone here is required to make at least one film a year and they all improve with time.” T.H. said, “I am not familiar with your films.” Rupert said, “Neither am I!” So, the leader, he showed us “Crystal Radio” about how the people here used MRT (Mind Reading Technology) to love one another with. And they could mind read over vast distances, even other Planets and Moons and they orgasmed through poetic words to one another. Rupert asked, “Why didn’t they mind read with the people of our Planet?” The leader said, “We only get inside peoples’ heads who ask for us explicitly. We’ve probed your respective peoples and found they weren’t ready.” T.H. said, “Well, they didn’t ask me. I am in favour of it. I see how it could make people honest and good.” Rupert said, “It sounds good in theory, but I am not so sure. I think it must drive a lot of people mad.” The leader said, “We find a take it slow approach works best, and we have drugs for those with mental problems.”

And so they mind read with this female leader and T.H. thought to her, “You have a graceful, elegant mind and I want to love you.” Rupert said, “Yes, this mind reading is really the cat’s ass. I want to love you, just like T.H. does.” And the smooth crystal body she had was mind-blowing and electric it seemed to both men. After they took turns loving her, she showed them another movie, “Building Gods,” which depicted Crystal people whose minds had been enhanced. For example, they used MRT from a number of distinct people to get into minds of just one person at a time. Hence these new people could multi-task and think of many things at once and benefit from the strengths of each one of the minds in one’s head. Of course, some minds were better than others and some were suited to certain types of people. And as time passed, they melded in well with one another. Most of them made decisions according to their hosts’ inclination but

some took a vote of the majority in order to act. They were called “Super Crystal Beings,” officially, though some regarded them as Deities. And this leader revealed some of the minds in her head, surprisingly most were male. And Rupert and T.H. realized they had met God. And didn’t want to leave the Goddess for weeks. And finally, they took their leave of her, feeling refreshed and more imaginative than before.

“But as they were ready to leave her, she showed them “Broken Crystal,” which was about the Crystal people trying to colonize minds everywhere in this Star System, but many minds resisted them and tried to control them, and they didn’t match one another. So finally, they decided to let people come to them rather than try and force them to bond with them. T.H. remarked, “The experience was a real eye opener.” Rupert said, “I never knew such people existed. It’s really good to know.”

## VI: Braytaxus and the Woman Cinnajax, Arcturus

So, the two of them went on to another cold Moon, Braytaxus, Here the denizens had dragon heads and a red human body. We were greeted by a welcoming party of 3 of them. One of them said, in a semi-roar, “That they would take us to their leader, Cinnajax.” And the city’s buildings were apparently made of wax and the streets were made of stone. The leader’s palace looked like a fairytale castle, and they ushered us into the throne room of Cinnajax, a female, who roared, “We don’t get many travellers here. Why have you come?” T.H. exclaimed, “We are explorers!” And Rupert added, “We seek to know your ways.” She roared back, “We have a group of historians who would like to meet you and I myself would like to love you both, I think you are cute and out of the ordinary.” So together they loved her, and it was certainly different.

Then she called for her historians who were 8 females. And they wanted to know about our two respective races on Contrixia. And they told us the Dragon people, had been created by one, Cinnafax, a female human who magically transformed the colonists here into Dragon People. This had occurred about 60 years ago about the same time the Contrixians had first settled their islands. And Cinnafax was still alive and living in virtual isolation with her mate, a male. Cinnajax had been ruling for 20 years, but apparently was tired of ruling and wanted to be an explorer like the two men, except many peoples were frightened by Dragon heads. And they told the two explorers, that she was thinking of turning back into a human before her upcoming journey that would take her ultimately to Earth. But Cinnajax refused to turn into a human but said, "I wanted to accompany you two men in your travels". We graciously accepted her offer and she looked scary and jovial at the same time and now had a beautiful human voice but retained her dragon face. And they held a great farewell party for their leader. The two men indulged in the local drugs and found them to be stimulating as well as calming and enjoyed the party during which they took turns loving her. During the party, the Dragon people roared, and everyone seemed to be having a good time. And Cinnajax told us she, "Wanted to abdicate..."

## VII: A Race of Dreamers in a Cocoon, Arcturus

So, the three of them left for another cold Moon. The Dragon historians said it was inhabited by a race of dreamers who were all in a cocoon, perpetually. In their previous existence they had been humans famous for their love, apparently. And the historians said they figured the travellers would be welcome as few people travelled there.

They were welcomed at the new World by a group of 10 robots and one of them asked, “What is your purpose here?” Cinnajax told them, “We are three explorers who want to dream with your dreamers.” Another robot, who was bigger than the others, said “What kind of dreams do you want?” T.H. said, “We all want Worlds of fantasy and pleasure and intellectualism.” So, the robots grew us each a cocoon bed and said we had to dream for at least a month. After a month had passed, we were still dreaming, but could not remember the dreams we’d just had. One after the other they forgot them. And the threesome we were restless to wake up. Finally, Cinnajax used her formidable mind powers to wake up and burst out of her cocoon. And she awoke Rupert and T.H. But then they were confronted by a group of 50 robots who told them they could never leave...

However, Cinnajax had great mind powers and managed to disable the robots. And they left in an air car. And they wrote a piece in the “Adventurers Guide to the Galaxy,” warning people not to come to this World...

## VIII: Golden Moon, Arcturus, We Meet Jerry and Laura,

### Narrative continued by Cinnajax

And we talked over our next destination to another cold Moon. We researched it carefully and it seemed to be a loving World ruled by a philosopher Queen. So, we went. But upon arrival they charged us automatically each one gold bar for admittance. And there was no one to greet us. But we went into the town. It was a World of mostly ugly factories, but what seemed to be the Queen’s palace was beautiful. The people looked ugly, and were white, but no one accosted us. So, we banged on the gate of the palace and the gate opened and there were two beautiful naked

women. T.H. and Rupert were enraptured they said. I said, "Take us to your leader!" And that was the last thing we remembered. We awoke chained to respective beds and a machine went over our heads probing for our thoughts...

Then the Queen appeared with her retinue of courtiers. The Queen said to us, "We have copied the three of you as clones to serve me. But you people are free to go." And they released us from our shackles. I said, "What do you mean "serve" you?" The Queen replied, "The 3 clones will be my sex slaves and will do my bidding." I was deeply concerned for our clones but said nothing to this Queen. So, we left the palace and now the people seemed to us to be even more grotesque than they had been upon our arrival. And we wondered if we were just seeing things. But then we met a good-looking man, Jerry and his beau, Laura. They told us they'd come here just a few months ago from another Star System, the Tau Ceti Star System. And "the witch Queen," had copied them too. I asked them, "Why didn't they leave?" They said they couldn't afford the \$10 million each to leave and so were stuck here. But we still had plenty of gold bars hidden in our air car, so we paid for them to be granted an exit visa. And we left quickly...

## IX: Moon of Wizards, Arcturus: We Meet Jackson

So now we were a group of 5 adventurers. And I suggested, "We go to another unknown cold Moon, with a large frozen ocean." And we loved one another en route. Upon arrival, we discovered they had melted the ocean and "bubble ships," plied the waters. And the people all had a plastic bubble around themselves. Apparently, they had traded gold for plastic.

Anyway, we disembarked in the local airport after flying across the Moon, surveying the territory. We were met by a flute player at the gate. He played sweet songs on the flute, and we gave him a few gold coins. He said, "You'll like this World. It is a World of pure adventure." So, we went into the city and were immediately surrounded by a group of touts, each one offering a different experience...

In the end we signed up for the "intellectual tour," in which we were confronted by a group of wizards. The wizards said, they had magical powers and would teach us some magic spells. Like transforming reptiles into genius humans or throw a fireball at one's enemy. Or cast a spell on would-be lovers to make them love you. Cinnajax remarked, "Yes, teach us some spells! One of the wizards, said, "The key is a stone of power which all wizards had." This wizard added, "It's A World of transformation everywhere, people are changing these days." And he said, "With such spells one can dominate others. Another powerful spell is MRT (Mind Reading Technology) which allows one to control the minds of others. T.H. asked, "Why don't you wizards try and colonize other Worlds?" Another one of the wizards, replied, "In most places people fear our magic and call us witches and try to kill us." Still another, Jackson said, "But I would like to go with your group and explore the Arcturus Star System. And I will bring my magic to try and keep you all safe and sound." We talked it over and all 5 of us wanted to go together with this platinum skinned wizard, Jackson. It was a series of mostly dangerous Worlds out there and we needed all the help we could get. And then we were 6...

## X: Planet Tobus, Arcturus: We Meet Tina



So, next a cold Planetoid, which at first seemed to be uninhabited. But the wizard, Jackson cast a spell to find life and we found several pockets of humanoids. One of them was a commune of relatively foolish people, who were grey skinned, and each had two heads and they only cared about sex and they all wanted to have sex with such exotic foreigners as we were. They mostly had two heads, but they were all debauched dummies. But we partied with them and had orgies in Holoworlds with them for a few days and nights, before finally leaving. But as we fired up our air car we had a knock on the door from a girl named Tina. She had only one head, but she said, “I am a hologram slave, who is nevertheless a genius! I hate it here, please take me with you!” And our wizard, Jackson, probed her mind with MRT and told us, “She was clever and was a good hologram and we should take her with us.” So now there were 7 in our group.

## XI: The Guernica People, Arcturus

Tina turned out to be a good thinker and recommended, “The other side of this Moon and the Guernica people who lived life abstractly,” she said. And their architecture was jumbles of shapes and they could teleport over short distances, some of the teleport keys were obvious, some were hidden but only worked if you called out your destination. So, our group broke up temporarily and I, Cinnajax, went to “Loving Place,” with T.H. A bluish-grey World appeared and the people who appeared were the same colour, bluish grey. I said, “I want to love the men here!” They mind read, “We are all trisexual here. We love men, women and alternatives.” I Cinnajax found the men here to be quite attractive and they were all naked, so I disrobed. And I mind read with some of the men while loving them. Their heads were filled with abstract art.

Apparently, I inspired them to want to make abstract images of me, which would come alive and love them further. T.H. had a similar experience, I learned later.

Meanwhile Rupert and Tina called out for an intellectual World. And they met a visibly old woman who transformed into a young beauty before their eyes and she said, “The future is genius and all the future people will be geniuses and will develop new art, new science and new companies.” Rupert asked her, “But surely some beings will be cleverer than others?” She said, “The people here were mostly artistic geniuses and had made some great movies.” And she said, “I will show you some of which include, “Abstract Spirit,” which depicted a woman who marvelled at their leader’s mind. He spoke to her of mind reading in symbols rather than words and this allowed more rapid and deeper communication.” The movie was hard for the two of them to follow.

Another film was “Lost,” about a woman here who didn’t seem to fit in. And so, she made her own Dreamworld featuring her favourite lover in various scenarios and cultures and they carried on their romance. She loved him in many places at once and could multi-task. Her brain was altered to do so. And many of the people here wanted to be like her. They had a number of good scientists here who altered most of the people to be more imaginative with new drugs. And Rupert and Tina took some of these drugs and found themselves painting paintings which took on a World of their own and could be loved.

Still another film the woman showed them was “Vigour,” which featured characters who had bad luck with their lovers but kept on trying until they found true love. Life was blissful, but life was also mad, and people here acted clever for no reason other than entertainment. Tina said, “The future is entertainment for all.” Rupert said, “The races of the genus homo are in a sense all competing to be the cleverest.

Meanwhile Jackson, Laura and Jerry asked to see the leader of the Guernica people. A woman in brilliant light appeared before them and waved her arm to reveal a view from a tower and these intrepid adventurers found that if they looked at a person on the ground they could get into their heads. And the brilliantly lit woman called to them with mind reading inside a circular throne room inside the tower and she mind read, “What would you do with these people of ours?” Jackson, the wizard, said, “I would grant everyone the ability to do magic intellectual spells.” Laura said “I would make every man here love me imaginatively. And Jerry said, “I would wish the same of every woman.” The leader mind read, “Our people love anyone who is clever. As for magic spells, I feel the people here are powerful enough. All power corrupts as the old Earth saying goes.” So, the three of us called for “an orgy,” and people materialized in the throne room and the loving went on for hours. After that they went back to the ship where they awaited the others. After a couple of days all 7 of us were together again and all agreed to go to another cold Moon.

## XII: The Astralites, Arcturus

So, we circled the Moon in our ship and identified two settlements around the equator, but on opposite sides of this Moon. We fancied the kaleidoscopic light emitted by one of the settlements and so we landed at what seemed to be the spaceport. A group of 20 half men and half women greeted us as we disembarked. The woman in front of the group said, “We don’t get many visitors, what is your business here?” And we could feel them probing our minds. I, Cinnajax mind read, “We are adventurers seeking bold, new intellects!” And the other six in the group, concurred in their minds. The leader mind read, “The twenty of us are all the members of the

Grand Council. We all want to throw a party in your honour... And as you can see, we are all fully human.”

So, we were escorted into a palatial room in the spaceport filled with statues of what the leader said, were great historical leaders of these “Astralite,” people. And the statues came alive and moved around and their leader said, “It’s customary to take our “loq drugs” to enhance festive events.” So, we took what we were offered.

It turned out that these Astralites, were refugees from Earth centuries ago. They were all against the tyranny of Gilbert III, Emperor of Earth. We told them we figured we were all related to refugees from Earth, too. And perhaps all of us were related to great adventurers... But none of the 7 of us had studied much history. However, talking with the former statues, we found they all had a deep knowledge of history in the Arcturus Star System and many of them were familiar with our varying peoples. And they suggested we go to Minotau city, the other settlement on this Moon, which they said was the oldest colony in the System and the people there were probably the wisest in the System. And some of the former statues said they’d like to return to Earth one day and asked if we were interested. Only Jerry and Laura were interested. Certainly, I, with my Dragon head would not fit in and would be considered a freak. So too, Rupert and T.H. To the best of our knowledge, everyone on Earth was a “normal” human. But none of the peoples of Arcturus were still in touch with Earth to our knowledge. But we were curious about Earth and asked around of the people of Astralite, if they knew the news from Earth? One of them said, “On the small cold Moon of Ozymandias, they broadcast news from Earth there everyday.”

### XIII: Moon Ozymandias, Arcturus

So, we eagerly flew to this Moon. Loving one another on they way. The people here were casually dressed, most wore jeans and they all had long hair. We were greeted by a man with a long beard who we talked to, and he said, “The people here preserve Earth culture and now and then we get ships of new immigrants from Earth, and we also send excursions into deeper Space.” But he said, “You, Cinnajax, and Rupert and T.H. would be considered freaks and so had to remain in hiding on our ship for the duration of our stay.”

In the Central Square they had a TV which blared Earth news in the long evenings and thousands of people would gather in the square to hear the news. Jackson, Tina, Jerry and Laura watched for several days. And partied with the locals. Then they returned to the ship and told us Earth had evolved into city states and there no longer was an Emperor and most were still humans, few were a cyborg and everyone was clever and they planned to send immigrant ships to Ozymandias, Arcturus en masse... So far there were no cyborgs here, but the news said this was about to change and they would likely take over all the colonies in and beyond Ozymandias. And everyone would be forced to improve their mind. And with them would come android sex dolls, who were apparently better lovers than humans. And they would bring new patented drugs for every occasion. I, Cinnajax, said, “There’s nowhere we can hide from the spectre of Earth control.” The wizard, Jackson said, “The solution, is simply to tell Earth we don’t want anymore immigrants. They would be unwelcome. There are unlimited other places they could go, just leave us alone.” I said, “From what we know of Earth, they are all mad, violent, insensitive people. But I don’t see how we can stop them. They are a juggernaut of evolution. Whereas the people of Betelgeuse are evolving very slowly.” T.H. said, “And according to Earth, they have much faster speeds now for Space travel and could come to Arcturus in just four weeks and they

will no doubt force us to be their thralls.” And our group of 7, contemplated fleeing into deeper Space, but we all agreed it was futile. And I worried what would happen to my dragon people.

Tina, however, opined, “That her mainly two-headed people were miserable failures, and it would be good if they were replaced.” And T.H. said, “The Zymegroxians were no big deal either.” And Rupert said, “The Contrixians were also no big deal.”

## XIV: Moon Tretiak, Arcturus

But we were all depressed by this Moon, Ozymandias, and reviewed the “Adventurers Guide to the Galaxy,” which gave a sketchy account of this Star System and we resolved to go to icy Moon, Tretiak. This Moon had apparently been settled by Russians who were escaping tyranny on Earth many years ago. Upon arrival there were two flute players and a woman who appeared to be the leader of the settlement. She said, “Our’s is a musical land, and we like sex and drugs too.” T.H. replied, “As far as I know, there are a number of musical Worlds in other Star Systems, it’s nothing new.” But the leader whose name was Nancy, claimed, “Our World has simply better musicians than anywhere else.” So, we listened to some of their music which was all instrumental classical music. And we all agreed it was pretty good. And Nancy said, “We have sold a lot of music to Earth. But many Earth record companies had illegally copied our music unfortunately and UW (United Worlds) inter-stellar law had no jurisdiction.” I said, “Well at least you are trying. I wouldn’t trust the Earthlings myself. I think they are greedy, insolent and fraudulent.” Jackson opined, “Your music is pure Heavenly.” Laura said, “Without voices, I don’t like it. I’d like to make up lyrics for your songs and then sing them.” Nancy, the leader,

replied, "It would certainly broaden our audience, but let me hear you sing some of our songs."

So, she did, and Nancy was pleased and agreed to numerous albums with Laura singing...

And they had a number of parties in our honour. And they had kept in touch with Earth and so had the latest party drugs which blew our minds and there was music everywhere in the colony. They had 978 musicians out of a population of 6 000. After a series of parties, we were burnt out and ready to leave...

## XV: Star System Wolf: New America

So, again we consulted, "The Adventurer's Guide to the Galaxy," and found ourselves voyaging on to Wolf System on another cold Moon, named "New America," during the voyage we loved one another as per usual.

And a diplomat met us at the spaceport, and he explained, "That the people here all believed in freedom provided one didn't interfere with the freedom of others. So, they lived in small houses which were hermetically sealed and warm. And were all independent Worlds each unto themselves. Typically, they were full of holograms and gave the illusion of vast spaces." Some of the people here were quite curious about our group and showed us real hospitality...

One of these people told me, "I have a World of Dragons, you would fit right in..." So, I went for it. And in this World, all the dragons were good in terms of alignment. And their whole face and body was dragonish, and they could fly. They invited me to a feast of chickens, and they could all breathe fire to cook them. And they told me, "You are part dragon, but had no special dragon powers." I said, "I have a laser gun to attack my enemies and can fly in an air car." They said, "But can you do dragon spells?" I said, "My friend, the wizard, Jackson, has

taught me many spells, like curing wounds and temporary invisibility. And he has told me he has thousands more!”

Meanwhile the others went to the Capital city. They met the diplomatic leader, an unassuming, friendly man who welcomed them to New America. And he took them to New Hollywood, where they made a lot of modern films. He said, “Science fiction, fantasy and horror were the most popular types of films. And all of them are written by real humans unlike the Old Hollywood which now made films by cyborgs and were hard to follow and understand.” T.H. remarked, “I believe there’s a limit to intelligence and modern humans have it. Cyborgs might be a bit quicker, but humans can take stimulants to match them.” Tina said, “Theoretically there’s no limit to human intelligence.” Anyway, they watched some films like, “Hamburger Nights,” about stem cell meat burgers served by naked women for people dancing to rock music. And how everyone just wanted a lover or two and were easily contented. And some had bigger condos than others, but that didn’t seem to matter. And the people elected a President to rule them, however the Prez had to be a woman who was kind and most of them agreed with this stipulation. And everyone was free provided they didn’t commit a crime. Criminals were jailed with harsh sentences. The group of adventurers wanted to meet the criminals but were told they were off limits. And they asked to see the President and this diplomat took them to her quarters. The President was surrounded in light and asked them, “To tell her of their adventures?” Which we did. Afterwards she said, “We get very few visitors and don’t keep in contact with any other peoples. Our people are quite kind and nice on the whole and I am sure many of them will like to love and party with your group. We go to parties almost everyday and could use a little foreign fun. All 150 000 of us...”



And the President showed them a film called, “Fantasy Factory,” about the best dreams of the people here. Like a dream about love with the President. And another about a fantasy with a dominatrix. And a nightmare one of them had about being taken over by cyborgs from Earth. And another nightmare was about sabotage of the infrastructure here and everyone died. And a dream of a fantasy of a field of endless flowers, holographically generated. With pleasant smells and tasty to eat.

Another dream was of a painter’s dreams of varying surreal pictures. And another was as dream of hypothetical alien visitors who wanted to spread love and kindness to the people here. And so on.

Another film was, “Oscar’s Weird Delight,” about a man who wanted to create drugs of sadness, to make people reflect more on the transience of life. Despite eternal youth, few people here saw the age of 100. Most got bored with life and killed themselves with a great wake. The film spoke of the wheel of life in which most people had children and lived for them. And progeny which followed. But all things must pass...

Next, she showed them a movie called, “The American Jester,” about a man who laughed at life and love and dreams and death. The movie argued the civilization here was a joke. And one shouldn’t be serious, like indeed most people were here. Jerry remarked, “Laura and I know what it is like to be stuck in a World that doesn’t seem to be going anywhere. That’s one of the reasons that travel is good!” Laura opined, “But this World is the sanest we’ve seen so far. Sanity is greatly underrated in today’s societies, I think.”

Then they were shown, “Gambling on America,” which depicted a group of hypothetical people who wanted to set up a new colony on the other side of this Planet featuring the most

optimistic philosophers of the future. And no one here had bad thoughts or nightmares. It was an American Paradise.

Then the movie night ended with “July 4<sup>th</sup>,” which was about America in the late 19<sup>th</sup> century. How it became the World’s greatest country ever. And life was far simpler than today, and better the film said. And those in New America should make more movies about American history.

And the President told us, “We have thousands more movies if you folks are interested.” So, they politely accepted a thousand films, though afterwards we agreed we’d seen enough.

And then I rejoined the group of seven and the people of New America threw a number of parties in our honour, competing with one another for our attention and serenaded us with rock music the colony had made, and we met the rock stars and the movie stars and all the members of the government here.

## XVI: Moon Alien, Wolf System

And after a couple weeks of parties, we’d all had enough and again consulted, “The Adventurer’s Guide to the Galaxy.” And Wolf Star System and decided on another cold Moon, “Moon Alien,” where the people were reputed to be alien in mind and body. Tina didn’t want to go, but she was outvoted and so went along with the rest of us. The book, “The Adventurer’s Guide” was sketchy about the people here and we were all ready for anything. But we were greeted at the spaceport by a hologram who looked human. He said, “This World can be anything you want it to be.” Tina blurted out, “I want this World to be humanesque!” The hologram asked, “Surely you haven’t come all this way to simply find more humans?” I asked him, “If there were any reptile men here who looked anything like me?” He replied, “Most of the

people here will be invisible to you but all you need to do is call out to them. And already I see that there are a few hundred of us gathered here to see you!" I asked him, "Is there a way we can see them as you do?" He replied, "The people here are mostly hologram souls and we live in a kind of Heaven using MRT. If they feel comfortable around you, they will show themselves..."

And we were invisible also and had to hold hands with one another. And soon we heard a rumble of voices, and one voice was louder than the others and she asked me, Cinnajax "to love her." And I felt her breasts against my back. I told her, "I wasn't gay." Another voice asked us, "What is the best place you've voyaged to, so far?" I, Cinnajax said, "It was Braytaxus, my home Moon. But I have had my eyes opened by the people we've met on our travels." T.H. and Rupert both claimed their home colonies were best. The others were uncertain. Anyway, one spirit showed himself as a hologram and suddenly we could see ourselves too." And he said, "Let me take you to my hologram World. The World was made up of a coven of good witches. They could do magic and were amazed by Jackson's spells and used their magic to send us all on a quest for the perfect World." If we couldn't find it in Lacaille then we would need to go elsewhere. This was the first time we thought of going to yet another System as if we were kids afraid to leave the sandbox. But under the witches' spells convinced us to find Utopia.

Another witch told us, "To make magical movies. There were an infinite number of spells." I told her, "Science is magic!"

And another witch told us she had a powerful spell to "animate the dead," to bring famous people's bones and souls back to life and profit from their wisdom. I said, "But I think the dead would rather rest in peace." She said, "Life springs eternal."

Still another witch predicted, "That we would all be eliminated in one World or another. Human ilk were on the whole violent and cruel." I said, "We will consult, "The Adventurers

Guide to the Galaxy” And stay away from violent and cruel Worlds. Like we did not go to “Tyrant X’s World” which was on a large asteroid and the people there were all in thralldom and abused.” And another World we avoided was “The World of Dark Angels, which was full of evil people. And another World we avoided was, “Land of the Entrepreneurs,” in which most were slaves to android rich people. And eventually they were all turned into android slaves. Nor did we go to “La La Land,” in which all the people were out of it on blissful drugs. And there were many more Dystopias we avoided. In fact, most Worlds in the Star Systems we visited were Dystopic.

Anyway, the witches taught us some spells and then we took our leave before they turned us into sub-humans or worse. They claimed to be good but were power-crazed and domineering.

## XVII: World of Saints, Moon Luxert, Wolf System, We Meet St. Julie

So again, we consulted the book of “Adventurers Guide to the Galaxy,” and found ourselves in a “World of Saints,” Here on this icy Moon, Luxert, everyone was trying to do good deeds only, and it was required of all to spend a few years as a missionary in the various Star Systems. We had heard of them in several of the places we visited. They were saints but engaged in sabotage of various Dystopias and tried to take control of such places. So far, they controlled 4 colonies in the System. We all agreed their heart was in the right place, but they were overly optimistic and idealistic which is why they failed in many Worlds.

And on Moon Luxert, we were all looking for kind, intellectual loves amongst the saints. I loved a saint who said sex with me was “very kinky,” and he loved me hard. The other 6 also found loves. T.H. opined that he had fallen in love with his saint who he claimed was a genius lover. And Rupert also claimed to have found true love with a woman who said, “I will love you forever.” Her name was Julie, and he said she was a genius. And he wanted to take her with us. We took a vote, and all agreed to bring Julie along with us. Julie opined, “Love conquers all. And the various Star Systems need more love and kindness.” And she said, “Rupert was her dream man.” So, then we were 8.

But we quickly became bored however with the saints. They were clever and kind, but all they cared about really was sex. So, we took our leave of this place.

## XVIII: Drezdun Colony, Wolf System

Again, we consulted the book of “The Adventurers Guide to the Galaxy, and there was only one more place in Wolf System, we wanted to visit. And we talked about going to Procyon Star afterwards and came to an agreement.

And so, we came upon Drezdun colony. They lived on the edge of the Wolf Star System. And their philosophy was to have as many children as they could. And spend all their time raising them and make a loving World. Upon arrival we were greeted by a 2.5 m tall man who said, “On behalf of my people, I hope you can have many children with us and stay for a while. And he invited us to a party that was in progress. And the partiers were stunned to see us, telling us they’d never met weird foreigners, like us, and they talked earnestly about having children with us that would have the best characteristics of both parents. All eight of us could breed with such

humans though such offspring would be unpredictable as to how they'd turn out. They would alter their children in the lab to make them cleverer than their parents and now they were all geniuses, or so they said. I noticed immediately that they were very witty and sharp, and many of them seemed to want a dragon baby. But I told them, "Such offspring would have to be born in the lab... They said, all children here were born in the lab. And I said to them, "I wasn't planning on sticking around to raise them," and that was OK with them. The other 7 of us all agreed to children with these people.

But I pointed out, "That although they all seemed to be geniuses, they didn't seem to be going anywhere with them." They said, they kept one another amused and enjoyed witty dialogue. And they said, they were just simple people at heart. And there were 20 000 of them, so they figured they had enough variety. And they'd made some movies, like "Children of a Monster," about an evil man amongst them. I figured it was just hypothetical as no one here seemed to be evil. And the evil ones caused strife and discord and eventually caused a great war...

Another film they made, was "Colonizing Deeper Space," which depicted some of them who were the cleverest and most youthful, would go to another Star System and build a happy, clever World. Of course, they all had eternal youth, but those who were young were more ambitious...

And they had made, "Return to Earth," about some of them going to live on Earth. But they found most people on Earth were cyborgs who were greedy and power-crazed and didn't get along with one another. I said, "That's pretty much how I envisage Earth to be."

Another movie was, "Electric Aquamen," about the now melted ocean of Europa, near Earth, where some of the Drezdun colony people would go and become mermen and share electric dreams with the Europeans.

Still another was “Disastrous Love Triangle,” which featured 3 bisexual people in love with one another, 2 women and 1 man. But they get greedy and want to love other people and soon had dozens of lovers each. But multiple lovers, only makes them less content and they had lost the magic chemistry they’d had previously.

And another film was, “Hypnotic Verses,” about a woman of Drezdun who was inclined to hypnotise men to love her and only her. And finally, she becomes leader of the city. This film apparently caused quite a stir and many of the people were afraid they’d already been hypnotised a number of times.

And so on.

## XIX: Procyon System, Narrative Continued by T.H.

Next the eight of us got together and voyaged on to Procyon System. We acquired copies of “Procyon’s Today” which discussed the latest news from the System. Apparently, there were 50 settlements in the System, all over 300 inhabitants. The magazine pointed out that the respective populations were in one of two camps, the cyborgs and the androids. There were no humans here, like on Earth, only Earth had only 20% androids, here it was 55%. The total population for the combined groups was 3 million and increasing exponentially, it was easier to produce androids than cyborgs. And of course, many had a hologram World and there were billions of holograms, though they were not considered citizens. On the voyage we loved one another as per usual...

## XX: Procyon III, Procyon, Cyborgs and Androids

Some of us eight wanted to go only to human Worlds, but there were few such Worlds out there, in the galaxy. So, we boldly went to Procyon III. We were all keen on trying love with cyborgs and androids. We started out at a distant outpost on the fringes of the System. It was comprised of 5 899 androids. I told them, “We were humankind and unique to their System and we wanted to have offspring and deep conversations with the androids here. They told us they were rebel exiles from the biggest city in the System. They were all former lords with many android slaves but were defeated by the cyborgs. And they all claimed to be great geniuses. They asked us if we had any weapons and we told them, no. They couldn’t believe that we’d travelled to so many places without weapons. And I, personally thought the android women here were very attractive. And all eight of us hooked up with a lover the first night we were there. The android I loved, Debra, was full of vim and vigour and she screamed like a banshee. And she told me that, “You are a great lover.” And as for me, I was enraptured with her and loved her for weeks. And I left, telling her, “I’d be back.”

Back at our ship only Laura and Jerry were there and so we phoned the others and they all agreed to return within a week. When we were finally altogether, I said, “The loving is good here, but we have a whole system to explore!” So, we agreed to stay one more week and I went back to my android lover, Debra for an encore. She told me, “You may find that most people of our System are good lovers, but many are filled with hate and are chaotic.” And I asked her, “To come with us,” and she agreed. So now we were a group of nine. The others broke up with their lovers, some had slept with many, Jackson in particular.



But we now had Debra to guide us, and she told us to go to the main megalopolis, “Genius city,” population 20 million, half androids and half cyborgs. We were greeted by the android Mayor of the city who came right to the point: “Who do you support, the cyborgs or the androids?” We told her, we were just adventurers and were apolitical. But she noticed Tina, the hologram, and said, “You were welcome to adventure here. Almost all of our citizens have their own hologram World, which feature many possible adventures...

So, we went to an android party and got separated. Debra told some android people, “That I, T.H. was a great lover,” and we ended up in a foursome with an android woman and man.” And they took us to their Holoworld. The Holoworld was ruled by a tiger humanoid hologram, who ruled over a group of hologram animal men. Debra said, “It’s a World of freaks.” But the android couple who owned this World told the tiger leader that Debra and I were great lovers. We were both eager to try out these animal men. Most terrestrial animals were represented here as animal men, with the body of a human and a human brain inside an animal head. And a wild orgy broke out. Afterwards, I found myself talking with an elephant woman with the head of an elephant and the sexy body of a humanoid. I told her about Cinnajax who was an animal woman, and introduced the two to one another and they hit it off...

And my android lover, Debra, introduced me to some of the big wigs here. Like General Billy, a military persona, who was in charge of the android military here. And told me in confidence, “I was planning a revolution against the cyborgs. And planned to banish them to another Star System.” I said, “But there over a million cyborgs and they are clever members of the human race, homo machina. Just like the androids. I think the two groups have a lot in common.” He said, “But we androids are pure machines and look more attractive than cyborgs. And androids had smoother, more intense sex. Also, we can survive anywhere. Cyborgs can only

survive in domed settlements. And above all, we are cleverer than cyborgs.” I asked, “I suppose you don’t like us adventurers either?” He said, “People like you don’t matter.”

And another important persona, Debra introduced me too, was the android Mayor of the city. He told me, “The cyborgs and the androids live in different parts of the city and keep to themselves... And the two groups are anathemas to one another. It is a serious problem and civil war seems inevitable.” I said, “But I’ve heard on Earth cyborgs and androids more or less get along.” He said, “On Earth they fight many wars. There is actually a lot of prejudice there against people who are not like oneself.” He said, “And anyway as Mayor, I have to pander to each of the two groups. The cyborgs want more brain apps, and the androids want more sex. And the cyborgs all hate me, and the androids aren’t happy with me either. We have had 10 leaders in the last 9 years. It’s a revolving door. Basically, I figure the populace as a whole are ungovernable.” I asked, “But surely with everyone being so clever, you can make a cleverer society, that would appeal to all great thinkers?” He told me, “I think many of the ultra-clever are greedy, insolent, full of hubris and power-crazed and far from perfect. It seems the cleverer they are, the more faults they have.” I said, “I figure much of the problem lies with old instincts that many modern people have. Instincts which no longer are useful...”

And Debra introduced me to “a leading android thinker.” This female wanted to put numerous minds in one android head. And this thinker, she told me, “She’d like to include my brain in some of these mixtures.” And I acquiesced. I figured; it was in my interest to propagate myself as much as possible. Debra opined, “You are a star now!” And she said, “Your third arm is interesting to us. Perhaps we could give ourselves 3 or 4 arms with the ability to multi-task.” I said, “I worry that my third arm is unsightly, and many are prejudiced against me. She said, “When you and I have sex, you use your third arm to great effect...”

Another android whom Debra played cupid for me was an android female who said, “I would like to make a documentary movie about your life and would like to love you.” I answered, “That would be fine.” And she was a love machine.

Meanwhile Jackson had met some cyborgs and they operated on him to give him knowledge and imagination apps. He later said, “I wanted to be the leader of our group of nine!”

And Cinnajax was romancing a cyborg leader. He told her, “You look outrageous, but I like your look. And he introduced her to his leader friends. Cinnajax told them, “I believe the future of humankind is with cyborgs, not androids.” They all agreed and had her give a speech in the Capital’s assembly. She said, “Cyborgs are essentially human, whereas androids are totally alien creations.” And so on.

Tina meanwhile failed to interest the personae here. And was bored and lonely. So, she offered herself as a call girl. And a few cyborgs loved her, but she could only think of leaving this place.

Jerry and Laura meanwhile kept to themselves and didn’t feel that they fit in here.

I, Rupert however, was a hit with the androids. They figured I was very attractive with my orange skin and asked him if he would like to turn into an android, just for a day, and he said, “Why not?”

While all those things were going on, St. Julie was trying to convert some of the people here to be saints and do good missionary work. Many listened to her, but few followed her, but anyway, she figured she had done benign work here.

So, then we phoned one another and agreed it was time to leave. And we agreed to let me, Rupert to lead our group, I was the cleverest of us all cleverer even than Jackson, our group figured.

## XXI: Daisy the Android Joins Our Group, Trip to Chasdyke, Procyon, Rupert Continues the Narrative

And we did our research on the next World we would go to and agreed to go to a balmy Moon in Procyon Star System. This World belonged exclusively to holograms, but they cleared us to land here, and we were greeted by a band of musicians. The conductor wanted to know “If any of us played music?” We said, we wanted to learn! So, the conductor led us deep inside the dome here. They lived under a dome as they figured it was more suitable for tourists. Finally, we came to a palace and the conductor ushered us in to meet their “King.” The King said, “I hope you nine can give us some fresh outlooks on life as we are all bored with life.” I, Rupert, said “We are now all experienced travellers and have a lot of anecdotes to share. And so, the King led us to his ballroom where a party was in progress, and announced us as “Interstellar travellers,” and said, “I hope they can amuse you.”

As per usual, we separated and each went their own way, T.H., found himself dancing with an attractive android woman, Daisy, who had a daisy in her hair. She assured him that, “Androids can love any sort of creature,” and before he knew it, he was at her home. There was no furniture, not even a bed, but they loved each other on the floor. She said, “Androids don’t sleep, but rather are awake all of the time.” And she asked him, “What it was like to have dreams whilst sleeping?” He said, “Where I come from, we just had stimuli with MRT (Mind Reading Technology) and it was actually like being in a hologram World in which you never knew who you’d meet next. But some of my compatriots orchestrated their dreams carefully and precisely. But I feel such dreams lack sparkle.” And she told him, “I was bored in my life here,” and asked,

“If you would take me with you?” He said, “Sure, the more the merrier.” And he loved her for hours and hours.

Meanwhile Debra was experiencing hologram-android love for the first time. She later told us, “That it was electric and better than human-android love.” And many holograms here were curious to love her and she obliged them.

As for Tina, she played hard to get and got some hologram men to beg for her love. And finally, she gave into them. She said afterwards, “It was like being a born-again virgin, it was so different.”

Jerry and Laura spent most of the time here watching holomovies. Like “Outcasts in Hololand,” which was about a group of holos who wanted to be cyborg humans and left here to go to Earth. Another film was “Grieving for the Great Luxem,” which was about a hologram who loved all the women here. And made them all feel special, and he was ranked as the #1 male lover. But then was killed by a laser blast from a jealous woman. It was based on a true story.

And another film was “Life is a Movie,” and was about how everyone was just like a character in a play and really cared what the other actors and actresses thought about them.

And all ten of us watched, “Sweet Lambs,” about some holograms who were too kind and too nice for this World and killed themselves. Daisy told us afterwards, “Every World we’ve heard of is cruel and grinds down the nicest people of the genus homo. Even on Arcturus where some of you are from.”

And, I, Rupert, told them about my adventures hunting hologram monsters. Some of the monsters were “energy balls,” which moved erratically and killed every hologram they saw, but they could not kill a material humanoid like me. And another monster was a witch who seduced male holos and tortured them. I, Rupert gunned down a number of witches, but they were being

reproduced in the thousands every day. And they all cackled and rode broomsticks but were strangely attractive. And there were also “the Neptunes” who dwelt in the seas here and attacked holograms who were swimming or walking on water. The Neptunes sucked out the life force from the holos leaving nothing behind. Another group of monsters were the evil Genies who would try and grant evil wishes. Holograms came to them looking for revenge on a hologram who had wronged them, or holos who were jealous of others’ positions or wealth and wanted to kill them and take their place. And I, Rupert, said, “It was all highly entertaining.”

St. Julie meanwhile tried to convert the holograms to be good, but they all thought she was boring. And I told her frankly, “That you are an embarrassment to our group.” So, she pledged to change her behaviour.

And as for Cinnajax, she amused herself with the leading hologram scientists here. She told us afterward that she said to the leading scientist, “That they could not get pleasure from drugs, but should change to be so.” She described drugs as, “the spice of life,” and noted, “the high suicide rate here” which indicated to her, “that most of the holograms were bored.”

So, we got on the phone with one another and agreed to leave in a week’s time, most of us leaving here fully satiated. We all pretty much got along, though Debra and Daisy fought for my love.

## XXII: Procyon Star System: Moon Neuro

So, we checked the latest reports from the Procyon System and decided to go to a hot Moon, “Neuro,” that was supposed to be interesting and challenging. Apparently, there were “humanoid aliens,” there who were multi-colored and each colour represented a philosophy or a culture. For

example, grey was wisdom, red was love, blue was sadness, green was vivacity and so on. But we went there as we were and didn't change our skin colours, anyway there were apparently millions of shades of colour here. We figured they would recognize us immediately as foreigners and be pleased to meet the challenges that our strong personalities would create. And we would be willing to temporarily change our skin colours. Cinnajax was red, I, Rupert was orange, T.H was green. Tina and St. Julie were white, Jackson and Daisy were platinum coloured and Laura and Jerry were black. But we often changed colours.

Upon arrival at the spaceport, we found that there weren't any ships here and there was no one to greet us. I surmised to the others, "They probably don't get many visitors." So, we were in a dome and were on the top level. So, we took an elevator down to floor 10 which we picked as there were 10 of us. We knocked on door 1065. The door was answered by a purple and gold skinned man, who said, "Holy shit! Is this an invasion of aliens?" We told him we were just nice visitors and he got on the phone with the governor of the colony and told him "To come right away, there were monsters here" and then he appeared to be phoning the police, saying, "My home was being invaded by monsters from Space." And we were bemused and so just stood there. The police arrived in a few minutes and demanded to know what we thought we were doing here. I told them, "We are just adventurers from Space." And the police proceeded to smell us and feel us and then the woman who was apparently the governor arrived and said, "Come with me. As we walked the governor said, "We'll put you up in a hotel on the 11<sup>th</sup> floor. You can have lunch with me in suite 1407 in one hour." I asked, "What about our colours?" She said, "We'll deal with that at lunch."

Suite 1407 turned out to be the governor's personal suite and we were served by affable robots. And the governor asked, "What sort of experience were you expecting here?" Cinnajax,

said “We’ve come for intellectual adventure and fun.” And the governor said, “You should all alter your colour to become golden. Golden skin means you are a foreigner. And also means you are greedy and lustful. And you are free to wander around the city. I recommend the 1<sup>st</sup> floor where all the nightlife is and floor 8 where all of the sex workers were located. And the intellectuals are all to be found in suite 021. If you have any questions, I will be here in suite 1407.”

So, we colored our skin and went to suite 021. Upon entering we noticed that everyone here was purple, and figured the intellectuals must all be purple. One of them approached us and said, “What’s the word?” Cinnajax told him, “Show us your art!” So, they showed us a play, “The New Intellectual,” in which, a red, rust-coloured loving woman meets a purple intellectual man, and the sparks fly. She says to him, “I want to be an intellectual.” He replies, “You need genetic modification to be so.” So, she agrees and later says, “I feel a whole new World has opened to me. Now, using MRT, I feel one with the whole.” And after watching the film one of the purple men, exclaimed said to us, “You too can be GM humans!” Cinnajax exclaimed, “Make me whole!” So, they gave her some pills to take, and she said, “They were refreshing. I feel sharper and wittier, and I hope the feeling lasts.” But the rest of us didn’t want to change and were disappointed in Cinnajax. But she said, “Now I can see the future will be multiform. And every clever person will have a role to play.” T.H. said, “It’s just one of a myriad of possible Utopias.” She said, “Everyone wants Utopia of one kind or another. But I feel want to leave this place...”

As for the rest of us, Debra hooked up with a purple heart and she said it was a great symbiosis, and she didn’t want to leave...

The rest of us watched, some of the purple heart’s films. One film was, “Losing your Soul,” about how some people here, were lost in the woulds, and lived a life of cheapness and woe.



They were not generous nor loving. But rather verged on the dark side. And they were miserable. One of the purple women exclaimed, “Who would want to be on the dark side?” And she used MRT to probe our thoughts and said, “Jackson was evil.” I said, “I know him well, and he is not evil.” She said, “But he wants to cast spells on us and reduce us to his slaves. And he is under arrest.” We had a hell of a time getting him back and he claimed they had tortured him. And Cinnajax got bored with her lovers here.

We told these people that we’d had enough of them and chastised them for breaking up our group. So, we left without Debra. Our group was now 9 in number.

## XXIII: Pletk City, Procyon System

And we researched our next destination. Which was a hot Planet orbiting another hot Planet. It was supposed to be a place of fun and games. But there was no spaceport to land in, so we set down our ship amongst a group of domes. We approached the gate of one and the door opened, and we were inside. We were greeted by a woman who was armed with what appeared to be a laser. She shouted out, “What is your business here?” I said, “We come in peace as interstellar adventurers.” And she shouted, “You are a strange group.” And she beckoned us to follow her, down the elevator to the tunnels and then up an elevator to the top of the largest dome. There we met what appeared to be an android woman and were sad that Debra wasn’t with us. The android woman said, “The androids are the upper class here and humans make up the lower class.” I said, “We have seen many androids in our travels. And would like to meet some of theirs.” But the humans turned out to be out of it on drugs of bliss. But they told us they had once ruled this Planet, but power was usurped by the androids, and no one seemed to care.

So, then we hobnobbed with the android elite. They told us they had a number of scientists who were working on the problem of creating well-balanced, perfect androids. Such an android would be a genius and kind with a strong imagination. I, Rupert, said, “You can use me as a model for the perfect android.” And T.H. exclaimed, “Me, too!” So, we mind read with them and they said they liked Cinnajax best. She was a real future thinker and they wanted to copy her! Cinnajax said “I have no qualms with that.”

And they wanted to show us some “action movies,” in which one could adventure as an android. But we would have to temporarily convert to androids. We drew straws and Daisy, the android was ironically selected, but she had to convert to a different type of android. And she entered a movie about a murder in which it was up to her to solve, whereas many had failed. The murder was of a man, who was a prominent citizen here and was a favourite amongst the women. Daisy figured the murderer must be a jealous lover of some kind and reviewed the minds of the characters present with MRT, which they hadn’t thought of. MRT made it clear that a certain android was guilty.

The people here were amazed at the potential of MRT and thanked Daisy. Then they turned her back into her old self.

And we all went to see the film, “Desmond the Magic Surgeon,” about a man who could alter android peoples’ mindsets with electric surgery to make them more kind. We didn’t generally associate androids with kindness, but it seemed nearly every android here was kind in this colony. And they appeared even kinder after we watched this film, it seemed.

And we all watched, “Birth of a King,” about the leader of the upper class who didn’t call himself King but rather “First Minister,” but the film made it clear he was in control and all recent government policies came from him. So, we asked to meet the King and he agreed. And

he was dressed like an ordinary android in white and blue and wore no badge of office. I asked him, "What is your plan for the future?" He said, "I planned to make all the humans into androids and turn them all into Bohemians." Cinnajax asked him, "Do you plan to colonize any other Planets and Moons?" He said, "I respect other cultures and their leaders and feel we have no need to expand. Our combined population is a respectable 1 600 000, and pretty much everyone was clever. And one day soon we shall all be "perfect," I have no doubt." St. Julie asked him, "How will you know the people are perfect?" He said, "I am already perfect and am infallible. Our best doctors created me and still now and then, they give my mind an update tweak. Perfection is not a static thing." And Tina, the hologram, asked him, "Is there a place for holograms in your future?" He replied, "Holograms are our brothers and sisters on many other cities in the Lacaille System, and if some of them want to come here, I would welcome them. But I think they prefer to be around their own ilk." Tina asked him, "Could you love me?" He responded, "I have hundreds of lovers as it is, but if you want, why not?" So, Tina loved him and the rest of us watched another movie.

This film was, "Crystal Ball," which of course predicted the future for the colony. It was a future in which everyone was a different android yet were all considered equal. And it was illegal to be biased or prejudiced against anyone or refuse sex with anyone. And everyone made films of adventure in various dreamworlds they had created. St. Julie commented, "Such Dreamworlds are just like hologram Worlds." I said, "I guess androids dream, too, eh Daisy?" Daisy replied, "Yes, but for me, dreaming is more like daydreaming and is conscious. These android dreams in the motion picture are subconscious, and they are a different kind of android than I am!"

Another film we all watched was, “War on Earth,” which was made by some of the lower-class humans here. They imagined a war between cyborgs and androids, using very deadly weapons. Like causing one’s computer to explode in one’s face, or bankrupting whole countries through hacking... And new diseases which could affect cyborgs and/or holograms. And of course, thermo-nuclear war, with missiles faster than light. In the film, billions died. But there was no peace until everyone was dead and Earth was abandoned of all life forms. I exclaimed, “Pretty scary!” And the others concurred.

## XXIV: Stytia City, Procyon

So, we all decided we had had enough. And left this city. We decided to go to a human city on the other side of this Planet. There was a spaceport here, in the middle of what we regarded as a slum, but there were other domes that were sparkling and inviting. There was no one there to greet us, so we took the elevator down to the tunnels which we surmised must link up with the other domes. When we reached the tunnels, there were four signs each was a group of symbols which we didn’t understand, so we finally agreed on the center left tunnel which would lead to the most sparkling city we’d seen from the spaceport. Almost immediately we met a group of 10 humans who seemed shocked to meet us. We introduced ourselves as “travelling adventurers,” and I asked them, “Where can we go for a good time?” One of them said, “Just keep walking straight, don’t make any turns.” And several of them chuckled, so we wondered if we should heed their advice.

In the end we walked center left at all intersections and finally after 10 minutes of walking we came upon a glorious ballroom where there was a masquerade in progress. Some humans came

up to us and said our “costumes” were dynamite. And we were all asked to dance with the masked people. Cinnajax asked her dancing partner, “Where the leader was?” He told her, “We have no one leader, but rather a ruling council as you should know. Say are you foreigners?” Cinnajax exclaimed, “Yes, and we’ve been sent here by God to meet you people!” And he told her, “The council will be in session in one hour. Just take the elevator over there to the 50<sup>th</sup> floor and you’ll find the council chamber. Cinnajax motioned the rest of the group to come to her and told them about the council. So, all 9 of us went up to the top.

At the top there was a semicircular set of 15 chairs. And there were several people milling around. They looked up at us and were shocked. But they soon regained their composure and one of them, a woman, dressed in red and white and yellow skinned, like the others spoke with us, through a translator machine. The machine said they were speaking in a new language, and she was asking “If you were a group of madmen our scientists were working on?” T.H. exclaimed, also through the translator, “No, we are from another Star!” And I, Rupert said, “We come seeking adventure.” Another one of them asked us, “Sexual adventure? Or do you want to learn about our culture? Are you foreign spies?” Cinnajax, exclaimed, “We don’t know much about your people, which is why we have come here in person to see you!” Another one of them said, “It’s not safe for you to wander around the city alone. We’ll have to arrange an escort for you. And we’ll put you up in a hotel for a week’ stay. Do you have any gold to pay?” I said, “We can pay 10 gold coins total for an all-inclusive sojourn.” The man said, “It’s a deal!” He said, “I will be your tour guide...” Starting tomorrow.

So first he took us to an amusement park. It involved lying on a bed and in our minds came monsters and the illusion of great, out of control speed. “That’s only the first ride,” he said. We all told him we’d had enough of rides.

So then he took us to the red light district full of prostitutes and gigolos. It had been a while since we had had met a new human love, so we all indulged in a bevy of lovers. Many of them were very skilled.

Then we regrouped and he took us to “a future harvester,” in which we put our minds inside the mind of “future dwellers” and adventured in their shoes. This involved life in a commune where everyone researched science and made Superhumans. But the Superhumans they made had all the faults of humans magnified and though they were clever, they were suicidal. But they loved each other hard and looked after their Superhuman progeny. And they went to Earth where they were clever enough to take control of the cyborgs there. And converted all the cyborgs into pure Superhumans. But they were full of faults and were greedy, egotistical, selfish and power-crazed. And wanted more and more power. And fought amongst themselves. And so on. Afterwards, I opined, “It seems pretty grim.” Cinnajax said, “I still believe in making the perfect Superbeing. But we need creatures who are kind and imaginative.” And we all agreed with her.

Next our tour guide took us to “holiday dome,” one of 7 domes here. Here was a pleasure World where people took neo-heroin and selected what kind of dreams they would like. For example, they dreamed of modern fairy tales. Like the fairy tale about a woman who was imprisoned by Superhuman masters who demanded she love them, but she wouldn’t acquiesce. And finally, a sympathetic guard helps her to escape, and they go to the city of Pleasure. And live happily ever after.

Another modern fairy tale involved a forest of sentient trees. The trees wanted to reproduce themselves and grow the forest larger. But humans kept trimming the new growth. However, this forest was protected by a UW (United Worlds) charter and children came here to frolic. But then

one day a group of humans set the forest on fire and the trees screamed, but to no avail. And the sentient trees were just one more dead end in evolution.

Then there was a fairy tale about a lonely robot who wants to become human. And he is smarter than most robots and tries to get a human sponsor. Finally, he finds one, but the sponsor alters his brain so much so that he doesn't recognize himself. And he is lost in the human World...

Still another modern fairy tale was the story of the runaway human who runs from cruel human society in which his lord abuses him. And he joins the travelling circus. He changes himself into a seal who does tricks and is well-fed and content...

And there were hundreds and hundreds of them which we watched. I, Rupert said, "Our group is a fairy tale grouping but it is uncertain what our final reality will be." Cinnajax said, "Most fairy tales have a happy ending. And our Space voyages are like a fairy tale." I said, "There's no limit to the number of fairy tales which can be produced." Tina said, "I'd like to be a fairy and spin tales for people." Daisy, the android said, "Android Worlds are like fairy tales for the modern era." Jerry said, "Horror stories are our existence."

So, then our tour guide took us to a party for the elite only. We hobnobbed with them, but figured, we were superior minds compared with them. But one of them said, "The future is multiform and unpredictable. Probably some new creatures will come along and take control of all members of the genus homo. And they will be unstoppable juggernauts." I said to her, "But at least they will all be human progeny. I imagine dynamos who shatter human notions and philosophy." And another of the elite was saying, "Humans will never die out, even if we are surrounded by Superhumans and other Superbeings, there will always be humans and probably animals too, will survive into the future." I exclaimed, "Humans are evolving and becoming

fantastic creatures, just like us!” Still another one said, “Our language is superior to all others and sounds beautiful to one’s ears. I believe our language will take over in the future.” Cinnajax said, “It is possible with translation machines. But why bother? New English is here to stay!”

We told our guide, we’d seen enough. But he said, “You haven’t seen our pet phanes. They are beautiful pets and maybe you’d like to adopt one?” So, we went to a phane show. They were delicate creatures, some looked like bird-like creatures, others were fancy bears. But we weren’t impressed and told him we would take our leave. And he wished us luck.

## XXV: Asian Moon, Procyon

So, we had a pow-wow and decided on a coolish Moon called “Asian Luna,” it was reputed to be a place where lunatic cyborgs gathered for fun and games. There didn’t seem to be a spaceport, so we just landed next to the highest building on the Moon. We opened the gate and found ourselves in an oxygen chamber and there was a man who appeared to be a cyborg guard, armed with a laser and when he saw us, he got on the phone and called for reinforcements. We waited patiently and after a couple minutes 10 more guards arrived. They were all turquoise skinned. And they took us by the hand and led us to an elevator and we came to a throne room, where a human-looking cyborg wearing a crown was sitting. He said, “I know why you’ve come, to liberate our Moon from evil cyborgs.” I said, “No we were just adventurers, we want to learn from you.” He consulted what appeared to be a lie detector screen and said, “I guess it is so. Well, you don’t want to miss today’s games in our arena, starting in 2 hours. I’ll put you up in my palace. The guards will take you and tomorrow we’ll have a discussion.” And he dismissed us saying his assistant who now appeared “Would take good care of us.”



So, we found ourselves at the games. The crowd looked mostly human though, they were all turquoise skinned and most had apps around their head which gave them a svelte look. A lone, human-looking cyborg appeared on the stadium floor and the crowd roared and then a cyborg dressed in steel appeared, and the crowd roared just as loudly. The first one said, in an amplified voice, "Today we are deciding whether to build new domes. I say let's build them now, to heck with the expense!" The second cyborg said, "The plan is too expensive, we would be better off bringing in new immigrants from Earth with their fortunes. It would be much more fiscally sound." But the first one said, "But our quarters are too cramped, and we are all suffering from cabin fever, we need to build more spacious accommodations." Then they had what appeared to be a MRT wrestling match in which the crowd seemed to be concentrating on and finally the first one was knocked down on his back and the crowd yelled and shouted and many booed. And two men dressed in black brought a stretcher and carried out the fallen man and the second man left the floor.

Next a man who looked human who said, "Cyborgs should look human, with invisible apps." Then a woman appeared who exclaimed, "We should be proud of our beautiful apps!" Then they faced one another and appeared to mind wrestle and the crowd looked seriously intent. Finally, they were both knocked down. And another woman appeared who said, "The matter is adjourned until the next games, next week." And the two prostrate men were carried out.

Then a man wearing a top hat and was naked stepped forth and said, "I, Dan, hereby wed Tessa." And a beautiful woman appeared. She said, "You are my eighth husband and must remain loyal to me." He said, "You are my 3<sup>rd</sup> wife and must remain faithful to me. Then they mind wrestled, and the man was knocked down. Then woman dressed like a Queen appeared and

said, “Dan must hereto abandon his two wives and serve the Princess as she sees fit.” And the crowd roared and many booed.

The final game was a discus game in which three competing teams tried to throw 2 discs in the other teams’ goals. The goals were 3 m by 3 m. The game played by cyborg men and women of equal number and was very violent and there were many broken bones, but the discs seemed to move according to the strongest minds wishes. I figured the crowd was moving the discs. Finally, there was a disc in two of the goals and the champions danced around and bowed.

And that was the games for the week. The next day we were picked up in an air car and taken on a tour of this Moon. There were thousands of hectares of plants of many colours. Our guide told us the plants were grown mainly to produce the latest drugs and that the people ate mostly stem-cell meat for food. And then below we saw white towers where the guide said, “The Queens lived with their numerous husbands.” There were several dozen such towers. But the guide, he said “That the entire Moon was under the suzerainty of the King who we’d met in the throne room.” Apparently, he had a hundred Queen wives who loved him deeply and kept him busy.

Then we flew over the King’s palace which was a beautiful Asian looking architectural wonder. It was under a dome and appeared to have a pool and gardens. Next we flew over a grim, sinister-looking building. Our guide told us, “It was the prison where losers from the games went, typically after a trial before the crowd who decided who was wrong or guilty. The inmates,” the guide said, “Were all given five-year sentences before again facing the crowd.” I spoke out saying “That seems like harsh punishment.” The guide said, “Be careful what you say, or you might appear before the crowd...” The others signalled to me to shut up.

Next, we passed over what was according to the guide, “A cemetery, where those who had committed suicide were buried.” And he said, “Surprisingly most suicides came as a shock to friends and family. Though most families were not close here!”

Then we flew over a very domed large stadium which looked like it held 100 000 people, about 4 times larger than the arena we saw the games at. The guide said, “The elite 100 000 people out of a total population of 3 million came here to vote on who should be elevated to the elite and who should be demoted out of the elite. The elite all had jobs and a large condo, and could afford the best drugs, the commoners had no job and a tiny condo, and their drugs were not very good.” But apparently many of the elite committed suicide.

And finally, we flew over what the guide said, “Was the nursery where children grew up after being born in the lab.” And he said, “They would stay here until age 8 when they would go to a higher school.” We could see children running around the dome. And we all reflected how we could have had a better education. The guide said, “At higher school, the children of the elite get special tutors.” And the higher school was right next to the nursery. Both were shiny red buildings, “Red,” said the guide, “was the color of love.”

And the guide said tonight there’s a party on the tenth floor of Dome 10. It is for our elite only. Typically, about 40 000 attend such parties, but perhaps tonight there will be more, as word about you spreads like wildfire.

So we went to the party and got separated. I, myself, Rupert, found myself talking to an enchanting svelte woman who said, “I am a filmmaker.” I asked, “What kind of films do you make?” She took me away from the party and brought me to a cinema in another dome. The first film she showed me was, “Beyond Space and Time,” about a timeless God, who was omnipresent, spanning galaxies and was rearranging Suns and making every Planet among

trillions inhabited by humans. I said, “We all want such a God, I can see such an eventuality happen. But I figure there will be multiple Gods.” She said, “There’s only room for one at the top, we don’t want quarreling or divisive Gods. And the God will make our dreams come true and give us drugs for sanity.”

Then she showed me a film, “Diaspora,” about a plague of cyborg foreigners who came here from Earth and took control of this Moon, Asian Luna. This was the locals’ greatest fear. Most of the elite here originated from India or China, fleeing dictatorship on Terra. But now everyone here had turquoise skin now and racial roots didn’t matter here. But according to the film, the best Asian people had come here, and they were all looking towards the future, warily.

And then she showed me, “New Romance,” which featured mind wrestling amongst lovers to see who wore the pants. The strongest mind typically grew weary of their lesser mates and wanted to go on to future love challengers. It was all elitist, even amongst the common people. The common people all wanted to be promoted to the elite, but few were able to manage it. However, with the right tutors, anyone could be a genius, many figured. And so many people spent all their money on tutors.

And she had a film, “Uncle Ebenezer,” about a charitable elite man who was a psychiatrist and tried to help the other elite stay sane. In his view, most of the elite were insane and suicidal, and he trained a number of generous, kind lovers to cheer everyone up. And he personally researched new drugs for mental problems, exclaiming, “He had cured mental illness!” Some pundits said there were still plenty of madmen here, however. And I told this filmmaker that with all this mind-wrestling, people were bound to be insane.

Another film she showed me, was, “Jewel’s Delight,” which depicted a woman who had massive jewels for jewellery. And she was one of the richest elite on this Moon, as her lovers had

showered her with money, she was a great lover and she spent a lot of money on producing new games in the arena. She said, "I want to create clever monsters to do mind battles in the arena."

And this filmmaker wanted to love me, so I acquiesced.

While I was watching films, Cinnajax was negotiating a trade pact with the elite and her home Moon, Braytaxus. She said, "We can use your numerous patented drugs and can offer gold in return..." But she couldn't find a lover here, as the people thought she was a freak with her dragon head.

And Jerry and Laura were studying carefully the education system.

T.H. meanwhile fell in love with a woman who exclaimed, "The future belongs to freaks like you!" He said, "Yes, variety is the spice of life." And they loved one another hard.

As for Daisy, the android, she also found love here to be difficult. She finally got a member of the elite to love her. Her lover asked, "I wonder what the future of androids would be?" She told him, "Androids and holograms will be everywhere, and can be super mass produced." And he asked, "I wonder if you will survive in all the Worlds you will go to?" She said, "Most androids have the ability to teleport out of dangerous situations. And I have this ability even though my comrades don't know it." But she told us all about it when she rejoined the group at our quarters.

St. Julie meanwhile had convinced a group of people, to be crusaders for the good of humankind. And if they did not feel good, she told them they should get genetic therapy, which was in its infancy here on this Moon...

As for Jackson, many of the humans were entranced by his spells such as invisibility and flying and he found a lover who was keen on him.

Tina, meanwhile, told a group of listeners, "I am the best lover in all the Worlds!" So many of them wanted to love her and she loved some of the women, too." They all said she was good, but

all of them said they'd had better lovers. But the rest of our group agreed she was brilliant to claim she was the best, and she should do that, everywhere they went.

## XXVI: Betelgeuse, The T-Rex Men

So, we had another pow-wow and decided on a cool-weathered Planet in the Betelgeuse Star System. The Planet was said to be populated by warring aliens and we were warned it was dangerous. But we voted 7-2 to go and adventure there.

We flew over the Planet and noticed a number of cities and landed in the one that looked most attractive. We were greeted by a creature who was red in color and had a spiked tail and the body and head of a small human-sized T-Rex. It mind read to us, "Have you come here to join us?" And we mind read, we were just adventurers. It asked us, "If we had any weapons?" We said, we just have lasers, we come in peace. It said, "I'll take you to our leaders. So, it ushered us onto an escalator and then up an elevator to the top of a tall building.

The leaders turned out to be humanoids who appeared to be made of gold. There were 12 of them here where we were. One of them mind read, "How do you stand in our war?" I mind read to them, "We were just adventurers." Another one mind read, "You need to prove your loyalty to us." And they brought forth a small green man, and one of them mind read for us to kill him." It was then that we realized we were in trouble. So Cinnajax fired her laser and killed the man. And the tension in the room quickly cooled. Another leader mind read, "What do you think of us golden ones? We all mind read something like we liked the golden men and wanted to learn their culture. So, one of the golden men beckoned us to come with him. He took us to a building that

had five guards and said something incomprehensible to the guards and showed us each into a private suite and mind read to us, “It was time for sleep; you humans need it.”

And we discussed the matter amongst ourselves and most of us thought we were under close surveillance, and we should just go along with them, provided there wasn't any more killing. Cinnajax and Tina were of the opinion that they would kill the golden men's enemy. And we weren't really ready for sleep, but we all took a five-hour deep sleep pill and when we awoke, we all said it had been a dreamless sleep.

Then the same golden man said to follow him. And we all got into an air car, and he mind read, “I'm taking you to the front. So, we flew across a melted sea to an island where there were a number of T-Rex boats. We boarded a boat and the crew looked at what appeared to be sonar or radar and they dropped depth charges down and then suddenly an air car came out of the sea firing missiles at our boat. But fortunately, there were defensive missiles on board, and they fired lasers at the air car causing it to crash into the sea. The boat came up to the air wreck and there were no survivors. Just dead green men. And our boat kept out on patrol for several hours dropping depth charges here and there. Finally, we returned to port. And there was a band to welcome the boat back. Apparently, they had sent videos of them shooting down the air car to the island base. The T-Rexes passed around a liquor but none of us could stomach it.

Then suddenly a group of 8 enemy air cars came out of the sea and fired lasers at the boats. The T-Rexes fired lasers back. They shot down 5 air cars before the 3 remaining ones suddenly became invisible and disappeared. They had sunk 12 ships out of a total 20. And 12 green-skinned air men were captured.

Our guide, the golden man, mind read to us, “Wasn't that exciting?” We all mind read mostly to the affirmative. And then he flew us back to the city. Again, we came before the 12 golden

people. One of them mind reading, asked Cinnajax, “What she thought about it?” I replied for her, saying, with MRT, “It was very exciting, but we’d like to learn your culture.” The same man mind read, “War is our culture, and we are simple people. But one day soon we hope to defeat the green men who oppose us.” T.H. mind read, “I’m green-skinned, but I am not with them, of course.” But another golden man mind read, “I’ll show you creatures around.” So, he showed us the nursery where their T-Rexes are born. Then the Great Golden Temple where hundreds of golden men were gathered. The temple was bristling with missiles and laser batteries and there were a number of air cars parked inside. The golden men here all stopped what they were doing and stared at us. And they were all curious about us, especially Cinnajax who had a head similar to the T-Rexes. They mind read to us a lot of questions about who we were and what we had learned in our travels. And the golden men had a party in our honour.

At the party, I, Rupert, asked them through MRT, “What they would do if they totally defeated the green men?” One of them mind read to us “We were slowly losing the war. The enemy birth rate is so prolific for every 2 we kill, 5 more appear.” Another mind read, “Our leaders have been studying your brains and have already made a number of copies of each of you and are examining your potential battle use. But these creatures are top secret, and you can’t visit them.” And one of them mind read to me, “As you are green-skinned the green enemy will let their guard down and let the altered copy of you enter into their midst which will be just one way your group will help the war effort.” And he mind read to all of us, “That the T-Rexes like Cinnajax and copies of her will be made to lead the boat patrols.”

And suddenly the party was over, and no explanation was given. Our golden guide beckoned us, and we followed him to our ship. He mind read, “It’s time for you to leave, good luck!” So,



we left the Planet behind. And we were all thankful we had survived. And many of us had scary nightmares for a while, which we recorded of course.

## XXVII: Atepelia, Betelgeuse

And there were several other alien Moons in the System, but none of them were at war, fortunately. So, we selected one alien Moon which was reputed to be a place of exotic pleasures. We landed at the Spaceport and saw all kinds of creatures running about. After a few minutes a humanoid who was bigger than the others appeared before us and said, "Welcome to Atepelia, land of the imagination." Cinnajax said, "Certainly you have a kaleidoscope of different creatures here and we've only just landed." The big one said, "You people are free to wander our Moon as you like!" And then he disappeared into thin air. So, we walked down the main street (under the dome) and many looked aghast to see us. One a blue and pink colored naked man, said, "Come with me!" So, we came to his home, and he introduced his mate who was also blue and pink and his four children. He said, "I'll show you around the city provided you give a one hour talk with my kids." So, we told the kids of our adventures, and they were amazed. For example, I, Rupert, said to them, "You can adventure to distant Worlds just like we did and pretty much everyone we meet is curious to know about us."

And then our tour began, first stop was the King's palace. We all hated tyrants and were leery of meeting their King. But the King was an affable fellow who was black and white skinned. He said, "The World is black and white. Imagination is the future. And all the creatures here are daydreamers who have dream sex in which they show their partner their vision of a new World, and they love each other in that simulated World. Most Worlds they envision are very romantic

and personalized for their partner. Sometimes both have a vision and take turns dominating the other. All is fair in love..." I asked, "How do they create such visions?" He said, "They all have the power to create a vision in the air, which gives the illusion of depth. And one vision overlaps another and replaces another. As King I have special powers to create Worlds of the Overworld in which a future love is a totally different reality. The Overworld is a parallel World to our own and many people want to live just in the Overworld, I have created. They say my Overworld is a Utopia of love dreams." So, we sampled his Overworld and were amazed by the attention to detail and how his Overworld was so realistic. I sampled a love dream here and the girl kept dreaming of herself with different faces and fashion. It was all frantic...

And the others in our group all agreed that love here was frantic, yet amazing. Cinnajax said, "One could get lost here for years in love, but it seems like we have all come through it." T.H. added, "The Overworld will never die, only become stronger and stronger, perhaps it will spread to other Moons and Planets. Many people today are interested in alternate realities." Tina opined, "The King here is a puppet master and controls the peoples' loves and lives. The people here are not truly free." Daisy, the hologram, said, "It seems to me like the Overworld is just like hologram dreams back in my home colony. Holograms are very malleable." Jackson, the wizard, said, "It's magical realism here. And one never knows who one will meet here for loving. The population of this planet is 150 000 and there is plenty of variety. Most people here seem like they love, love." St. Julie opined, "These people are neither good nor evil. We should impress upon the King to have goodness rule." but we outvoted her and didn't want to disturb shit here. Jerry said, "Laura and I, had the time of our lives, with creative lovers who showed us our dreams on paintings. And they painted us in the dreams we shared with them. We have a copy of the paintings to show with you. But now is time to move on."

## XXVIII: DaVinci Moon, Betelgeuse

So, we moved on to another cold Moon, Da Vinci Moon. This one was reputed to be a place of solace and meditation. Upon arrival at the spaceport, we were in a great hall under a dome. And people were in the lotus position meditating. Upon our appearance they all looked up in shock. One woman, who appeared to be their leader, as she was dressed in black whereas the others were dressed in yellow, came up to us and demanded to know “Why we’d come here?” I told her, “We had come here to learn your ways!” She said, “We don’t get many travellers here. But I’d be happy to show you around as you’ve clearly come a long way!” So, we followed her and she asked, “What do you know about meditation?” Cinnajax said, “We take drugs to reflect upon reality. And have just come from Atepelia, where we sampled alternative realities.” Our guide said, “We have many types of alternative realities here, all related to freeing one’s mind. I said, “Most people we’ve met just wanted to be free in their minds and I am surprized you do not use MRT here.” And she said MRT would be an invasion of privacy and only drive one crazy.” But I insisted “Worlds which used MRT were given to think as a group, and it helped spur on their imagination.” She said, “We are all individuals here seeking to improve our souls alone. To think as a group is to forfeit one’s identity...”

Anyway, she took us to what appeared to be a Buddhist temple standing alone. Our guide said, “This is the palace of the elite. All have used drugs to help them reach Nirvana.” And we noticed the people here all had bright eyes and were dressed in white. And they crowded around us and asked us many questions like, “Had we found peace in our minds?” And, “How were our immortal souls?” And, “What had we learned from our travels?” And so on. I told them, “We

had learned that imagination is the most noble characteristic of humankind.” T.H. said, “We have learned that there is war some places and in other places, peace. But we feel peace will triumph in the end. And everyone will concentrate on improving their mind.” Our guide said, “Yes, I am sure that improving one’s mind is the key to the future...”

And Daisy, the android, said, “I think sex is the future. It is the highest form of pleasure, and the future will be debauched, everywhere.” Our guide said, “There’s more to life than just sex; what of your immortal soul?” Daisy exclaimed, “There is no such thing as the soul! Cinnajax said, “I’ve heard of real Heaven where only the soul, the spirit of humankind exists. Indeed, it exists in Polaris and perhaps we will go there!”

Then our guide took us to an “imagination game,” in which three players each draw an image on the air in front of them. And the images take on a life of their own and interact with one another. We watched a number of such games and often the images created wanted to have sex with one or both of the others. And often the images made inspired speeches about various human qualities and positions and argued with one another. Sometimes they would just paint pictures on the air which came alive in 3-D. I said, “One would think we live in a World of art... But of course, few people truly live in a World of art.” Cinnajax said, “The varying Worlds need more art. I think the imagination game is challenging and inspirational. Like brilliant fireworks in the sky.” And the rest of us concurred. I wanted to play so I drew a sparkling cube that said, “It could make dreams come true. Our guide put himself in the air and said, “Give me a more imaginative World.” The cube stated, “The answer is in imagination drugs for all.” The guide’s image replied, “But such drugs are limited, whereas I feel imagination is without limit, theoretically.” And I withdrew the cube and the guide said, “You are beginning to get it. Then Tina drew a woman who was weeping. And Jackson drew a king cobra which caused her to stop

weeping and the woman said, “Are you going to kill me?” The cobra said “I can kill you any time I want, my poison works even in imaginations of people. And Tina withdrew the woman in the air. And we went on playing like this for hours. It was an addictive game. And generally speaking, the characters and objects drawn in the air represented one’s “true colours.”

Then it was time for rest and the next day the guide appeared and said, “I’m taking you to the forest of shadows where all kinds of evil lurks.” Apparently, each shadowy tree represented a different kind of evil and touching a shadowy tree caused one to think about how one possessed certain evil desires, Like the biggest tree was “tyranny” and we all had to admit that we were inclined to be a tyrant and the trees would place us each in a different hypothetical scenario where we forced others to bend towards our power-crazed ideas. Another tree was the tree of death and predicted how we might die. Clearly there was a mind reading force inside these trees. And still another tree was violence and we all had to admit we were inclined to be violent in certain situations like war. Another tree was sex crimes, and another was the tree of broken hearts. Still another was the tree of guilty feelings plus there was a tree of starvation and also a tree of hate. And so on. The net effect of touching the trees was to admit we all had evil tendencies and so should not go about being righteous and claiming to be good. St. Julie said, “We need to recognize the evil within us all, but also the good and make sure that good triumphs.”

We spent the day with the trees and at night our guide took us to a feast. Daisy, the android and Tina, the hologram, didn’t see the point and stayed back at our quarters. The rest of us enjoyed the food and drink and the leader of this Moon, Bartex, made a speech in which he announced plans for other colonies in the System, modelled after this colony that we were in. And he asked the feasters, “If they had any ideas?” One woman shouted out, “Let’s make it a

kinky sex colony.” And a man shouted out, “Why not take everyone’s best original idea and make it reality there?” And another man roared, “Let the new colonies be for the youth, exclusively.” A different woman shouted, “Let the wisest of us all settle there.” And another woman shouted let’s create a new race of the genus homo.” And so on; there were a number of good ideas.

And Bartex thanked us adventurers for illuminating other kinds of thinking that humankind was capable of. And I, Rupert, made a speech, praising the imagination of these people and thanking them for introducing different ways to live imaginatively.

And Bartex also announced his upcoming one-year marriage with a girl named, Rebecca. And everyone yelled their approval.

Our guide told us we could stay longer if we liked, but T.H. was adamant about leaving on such a high note and the rest of us figured this World had only enhanced our tastes in alien Worlds.

## XXIX: Polaris Star System: Heaven Moon, Rupert Continues the Narrative

And we all had been studying, “The Adventurers Guide to the Galaxy,” and decided Polaris Star System would be next. It seemed to be the most interesting out of hundreds and hundreds of settled Star Systems.

And Cinnajax, Tina and St. Julie insisted we go to Heaven Moon, which was an Earth-like Moon with breathable air. It was a World of holograms who had come here from other Worlds in

order to be good. Upon arrival here we landed at a gate, which opened revealing what appeared to be God himself. God had a long, flowing beard and was dressed in white and had black-coloured holoskin.

God told us, "In order to enter Heaven you must all confess your guilty sins and deeds and then temporarily turn into a hologram..." We all had confessions to make such as greedy sins and violent desires, but we all said, that on the whole we are good.

So, then we mingled with the angels who took an instant liking to St. Julie, in particular, but we all felt comfortable and content here in Heaven and it was a big love in, with abundant, wholesome hologram sex. And the angels said, they sent out missionaries to other Planets and Moons. I said, "It was just like Christianity all over again." The angels said, in unison, "Our religion is simple, love God and love your neighbour." I said, "Why should we love God?" One of them replied, "Because God is good, and is kinder and more charitable than humans and we should try to be like him." I said, "Who made God and how?" Another one of them exclaimed, "God was formed in the lab with the best qualities of our own good souls and so is a multiple construct! A perfect being. And we figure he is infallible. And soon to be omnipresent thanks to our missionaries.... And omnipotent."

And God reappeared, he was certainly a radiant being. So, T.H., asked God, "What was the future of humankind?" He said, "The future, to be honest, is up in the air. Perhaps evil tyrants and warmongers will take control of the galaxy. And here in Heaven we are defenceless against attacks by evil entities. But we plan to build an indigenous defensive force and would like to clone each of you at least once to join our military as human mercenaries." We talked it over and finally agreed to his request, except for Saint Julie, who said she was, "Totally anti-war."

Then God introduced us to his arch angels who were his best people and advisors. One angel, Ytt, said, "Doing good deeds makes one feel good inside, bad deeds cause feelings of guilt and doubt. And there is such a thing as absolute good. And we find you people to be good, but not perfectly good. Still, there's always room for people like you to come here and retire when you get tired of the Worlds' evils. But I guess you want to move on!" Cinnajax said, "Good people need something to fight against. And there is plenty of evil in the Worlds. And many evil people, think they are benevolent, which makes things difficult."

Another arch angel, Jyut, told us, "I used to be a sinner who broke women's hearts and disappointed my friends and acquaintances. But since I met God, I am working on being pure and good and promote sex and love amongst the angels."

Then there was the arch angel, Myn, who said, "I am God's favourite lover. And am verging on being a Goddess. But I am overly ambitious and am working on becoming more charitable and less greedy. We have hologram surgeons here who can alter one's hologram brain persona and I try to take full advantage of the chance to make me more imaginative and kinder. To be honest, I can't relate with who I was before, but the future is all that matters. And I hope my minions I have sent to other Star Systems, will be able to triumph over evil." T.H. asked, "But you have given up your soul, how could you do such a thing?" She said, "But I know I feel better than before and have some meaning in my life. What is the meaning of life for you?" I said, "For me, the meaning of life is to adventure and have a good time and hopefully have some children who are better people than me." She said, "But there are many Gods these days, surely you bow down to a higher power." I said, "I'm as clever as they come. I figure, I myself am God-like." She told me, "You are full of hubris and will one day realize the errors in your ways." Cinnajax opined, "We are agents of change and want to help transform the galaxy and make it better and



more interesting. Just good alone is boring. We want the whole human experience in its twists and turns and challenges. Myn said, “You make it sound like good is boring.” Cinnajax said, “Anyway, we’ll never get rid of greed and evil. And I feel that all of us here are greedy. Even you, Myn, are greedy for goodness which borders on evil... And you are an arch angel!”

Then we met another arch angel Koj, who said, “I believe in tough love. “You need to be cruel to be kind,” as the ancient song goes.” T.H. said, “Life is difficult enough without our leaders being cruel to us in the name of goodness.” And Jackson said, “Being good is like playing with boring toys. I like women who are on the dark side, full of mystery and enigmatic and imaginative.” Koj said, “For us arch angels, doing good gives us a feeling of euphoria. And we don’t need to take drugs to enhance that effect. Many human ilk take drugs for ecstasy, but it is pure self-indulgence and doesn’t do others much good.”

And our group had a lot of other conversations with the angels. But after a few days, we were all bored. Cinnajax said, “I thought Heaven would be more interesting.” Tina said, “Holograms are usually good, but this Heaven is like slavery and greed.”

### XXX: Micky’s Planet, Polaris

So, we consulted, “The Adventurers Guide to the Galaxy,” again. And opted for a cold Planet in Polaris “Micky’s Planet that was reputed to be a place of “high adventure.” We arrived at a random spaceport on the Planet. There seemed to be hundreds of domes all over this World. And we met a purple-colored woman, who said, “There are many types of creatures here. What kind of creatures would you like to meet?” I said, “We’d like to meet interesting, imaginative people.” She said, “I’ll introduce you to my people. Follow me!” So, we met the purple men. Our guide

introduced us to the leader of these people, who were known as the Murax men. Our guide sat in an ordinary chair at the head of a long table. And he said, "Your coming was foretold to me. And I know you stand for goodness and adventure. I'd like to send you on a noble quest to infiltrate the evil blue peoples of Anaxadoras, our neighbour and kill their leader. It will be easy for you as foreigners. And the blue people are a thorn in our side and keep trying to conquer us. I said, "How do we know that you people are good?" He said, "I'll prove it to you!" And our female guide said, "Come, follow me." First, she took us to a factory/lab where new adults were being born. And she asked us, "If we wanted to give our memories to any of the newborns?" T.H. and I boldly said, "Yes." And she exclaimed, "We are trying to create as many types of creatures as we can! And do we have permission to clone all of you? We need more leaders!" Cinnajax said, "We need to know you better before you can clone us. The guide said, "We've just copied you all. The clones will be ready in an hour." And of course we were all taken aback... And then she said, I'll take you to our cemetery where are brave heroes who died in the war with the Anaxadorans. Their souls linger their still. So, she directed us towards the largest tombstone. It featured a purple man who seemed to us to look clever and handsome and was pointing a laser pistol. I half-expected the statue would gun us down, but instead he came to life as a hologram and he told Tina, "I want to meet you, Tina!" And we could all feel a mind probing us. And Tina called out, "Stop!" T.H. asked the guide, "To have the living statue desist." So, we saw a look of relief on her face. Cinnajax demanded that our guide, "Explain the situation!" The guide said, "Not to worry, that's our former leader. He means no harm. I'll take you elsewhere!"

So, then we found ourselves in a room full of TV screens and we saw battle images of the Murax men fighting the Anaxadorans who were white and looked disgusting and we saw purple people wailing over the corpses of those killed in action. Our guide asked, "Don't these images

move you?” And she said, “Aren’t our enemies repulsive?” Tina said, “You can’t judge a book by its cover.” And the TVs then showed Murax men being tortured by the Anaxadorans. The Murax men all looked smart whereas their enemies looked just plain ugly.

Then our guide took us on a “reconnaissance mission” into the border lands. Dead Muraxians, were being carried back from the front. And we could see some Muraxian laser tanks headed towards the front. It looked like millions of people were fighting.

T.H. asked, “How long has this war been going on?” Our guide told us, “For a few months, but we are losing ground. The enemy is gaining territory fast, and we don’t have enough imaginative battle leaders. That’s why we have cloned you people.”

And our guide said, “Now it’s time to meet your clones.” And sure enough, they looked just like us, only they were purple, and they said that they were exact copies of us, with all our memories. And they all said they were excited about training as Generals. And then they were ushered away by armed purple guards. T.H. shouted, “We wish you luck!” And they waved back.

Then we were back at the long table with their leader. He said, “Aren’t our troops noble?” I said, “Why don’t you use atomic weapons?” He said, “Both sides have them, but using them will result in annihilation of both peoples. But if the enemy conquers any more territory, we’ll be forced to use atomics rather than be enslaved and tortured by our enemy, the Anaxadorans. We’re really getting desperate. Hopefully your clones will prove valuable to us. And you are free to go!”

We were all worried about the fate of our clones, but we knew we had to leave before we got further embroiled in this futile war.

I said, “The Adventurers Guide to the Galaxy,” is not much use. It was written in the book that Micky’s Planet was a place of “high adventure,” and we all felt that we had been misled, but it could have turned out worse... Anyway, we consulted the book again and decided “Maximum Planet,” was worth a try. The book tersely said it was a “rich World,” in which “underdogs succeeded.” And “The people were abnormally clever. But the people were sexless and creative.” T.H. said, “I can’t believe it’s a love-free World.”

### XXXI: Maximum Planet, Polaris

So, we landed outside a group of domes and obelisks. And a gate opened, and a large van moved up to our ship and docked. A brown colored human-like, sexless persona welcomed us. And said, “Not many travellers come so far as our Planet. I hope that you enjoy your stay in Fantasy Land.” So, we got in the van and passed a number of vehicles and pedestrians on our way to the tallest structure inside this dome. It was made of concentric half-circles towering high. And we went up the elevator to the top. Another sexless brown persona sat in a throne and said, “State your mission!” Cinnajax said, “We come in peace, seeking adventure, including sexual adventure. Do you people have sex?” The woman on the throne, said “My name is Nant. I am President of this republic. We believe that sex is an outdated extinct to breed children and is no longer needed. But you will find that our people are generous and open-minded and their main goal in life is to make art in my honour. Judging by your get-ups, you people have an artistic flair. So why don’t you try and please me.” I said, “What do we have to gain by making art in your honour?” She said, “If you please me, I will give you a clone of myself to take on your adventures and my clone will reward you with great dreams of time and space.” So, we

huddled and agreed it was worth a try. So T.H. said, “We are ready to make art. But first tell us what kind of art you like?” She replied, “You’ll find me to be very open-minded about art, but I don’t care for base instincts like sex, selfishness, greed and egotism.”

So, we went to work and found they had many tools for making movies. We just had to plug in the basic plot. T.H. and I collaborated on a film about a brown man who was male and just wanted a lover here and he searched and searched but everyone was sexless and so he killed himself. Nant said, “We have actually had a few similar instances. One was a foreigner and three were mistakenly or deliberately born with sex organs and a face that was sexual. But I really feel getting rid of sex was a good thing and it eliminated android sex dolls and gave people more time to invest in the arts. And I figure everyone here can make a pretty good movie using the apps.”

Tina and Daisy meanwhile made a movie, “Loveless World,” about a cruel World in which nobody cared about anyone else or even themselves and the people died by suicide in droves and finally there was no one left. Nant said, “Our World may not have love, but we all have good imaginations and are intellectuals. Life is all about imagination.”

And Jerry and Laura, made, “Their Gambit,” which depicted a couple of sexless brown people who decide to grow sex organs illicitly following their scientific research into Earth’s past. And they have no end of fun... Nant said, “As I said before, there’s no need of sex here. And people can get ecstasy through drugs I have approved. Many are on stimulus drugs here. And the population is stable. There are some suicides, but there are the same number of births.” T.H. said, “How do you have children?” She said, “Most new births are clones of the people who killed themselves, and robots tutor and raise them hopefully to be happier, than the original. But our elite 10% have 20% of all clones, which sometimes turn out in surprising ways, different from the original.”

Jackson, meanwhile, created, “Wizards of Maximum Planet,” it featured wizards who cast hypnotic spells on one another to get them to do their bidding. And everyone here was spellbound and full of ecstasy. Nant said, “It is a free Planet, and I wouldn’t want to control everyone through hypnosis. I’ll make hypnosis illegal, now that you talk about it.”

T.H. said, “I would like it if your people were more down to Earth. And I’d like to meet some of them.” So, she introduced us to some of the elite. All of the ones we met were full of praise for Nant. And said they were quite content. We couldn’t figure it out. How could they be happy in a loveless World? But Cinnajax said, “To each his own. This Planet attracts people who don’t believe in love, I guess. “The Adventurers Guide...” does say that the people here are sexless and they are also loveless. I suppose it is a niche.”

So, we weren’t very impressed with Maximum Planet. But it did open our minds...

## XXXII: Sandman’s Paradise, Polaris

Again, we consulted, “The Adventurer’s Guide...” and agreed on a cold Planet, not unlike Mars. Here the people were reputed to be made of sand, and it was called “Sandman’s Paradise,” and we landed in a dust devil, it was clearly windy here. We had landed, next to a series of transparent rectangular domes, filled with abstract-designed skyscrapers.

A Sandman appeared and led us to the airlock, so we pulled up. Inside was the scent of burning sand and there were lots of Sandmen, milling about and they were talking to one another, it seemed mostly about business.

Our guide brought us down a tunnel to another dome. And the Sandmen on the way all extended greetings. Then it was up an elevator to the top 50<sup>th</sup> floor and waiting at a table were a group of clever-looking Sandmen. One of them asked, “As travellers, you must be curious about our culture and ways?” I replied, “Yes!” This same woman asked, “What do you think of us Sandmen so far?” Cinnajax asked, “Why are you made of sand? Another one of them said, “We can survive in this harsh climate outdoors, and a lot of Sandmen are working in mines and growing sandy textured food. And a lot of lovers meet outdoors, away from prying eyes. And we frequently have parties in the middle of nowhere.” And another said, “I will be your guide to our Planet...”

First, he took us to a nursery outdoors where whirlwinds created baby Sandmen and they were apparently born with a totally open mind. And were taught how the Sandmen were a branch of the genus homo that had been created here by a human wizard who had passed over a century ago. The wizard’s philosophy was to create a people who blended in with the Planet’s nature and who would bring the Planet to life. And the people made “sand trees,” and “sand animals.” Our guide told us, “The sand animals feasted on the trees, but both were very dangerous.”

And then our guide brought us to a high floor inside one of the domes where a Sandman awaited us. He said, “I will grant you each a wish, within reason.” Cinnajax exclaimed, “My wish is to love a genius Sandman!” And out of thin air a Sandman appeared and told her, “To come with him.” I said, “I wish for a good time,” and was whisked off and disappeared from the group. I found myself at a party, in a large room, where the Sandmen were laughing and drinking some concoction. And they offered me a bottle, but it made me sick. Then they produced a bottle of whiskey which was quite palatable, and I was quite drunk. And I was talking to a Sandwoman who said, “You are sexy,” and so she showed me to a room without a bed and we made love on

the floor. It was good loving, though I had a taste of sand in my mouth afterwards. She said, “Stay with me!” I said, “There are many Worlds I’ve yet to see.” And I was transformed back to where our group had been whisked away on some adventure. The room was empty, so I waited for my friends to return.

Meanwhile, Daisy, the android, wished for love and found herself surrounded by suitors. They were all curious to love, “a machine” as they put it. And one of her suitors claimed he was a love genius, and she was intrigued, so she picked him. Indeed, she found him to be a great lover but was somewhat turned off by the fact he was made of sand. But he seemed to have enjoyed it.

Meanwhile, Tina, the hologram wished for a wealthy lover and found herself being auctioned off to the highest bidder. Apparently, the Sandmen didn’t have much respect for her, as a hologram and she was led by the winner to his bed. She felt like a slave and didn’t enjoy the lovemaking.

As for T.H. had wished for a fun game and he was embroiled in a game of poker but didn’t know how to cheat and lost the money they had staked him. And he wished he was back in the room of wishes. They told him he owed them one gold bar and said they’d found one hundred bars of gold on our ship and would take one. T.H. didn’t want to play any more and was returned to the room.

Jerry and Laura meanwhile wished for a fun game and found themselves playing rugby with the Sandmen. Both were injured during play but when the game was over the medic healed their wounds. And then they were back at the room of wishes.



Everyone in the room was waiting for Jackson, who wished to exchange cultural secrets and was telling the Sandmen how to cast a spell of invisibility. They rewarded him with a gold bar, so the group of us broke even.

Meanwhile, we again consulted, “The Adventurers Guide to the Galaxy,” and Tina and Jackson wanted to go to a World of “magic tools” and “intrigue.”

### XXXIII: Planet Crytex, Polaris

This World city looked like an enlarged Kremlin, only the buildings were covered in gold and inside a transparent dome. As we approached the dome it opened at the apex and our ship landed at a spaceport right in the center. A yellow-coloured man appeared on the tarmac. He said, “Welcome to Planet Crytex, home of magic.” And he exclaimed, “What a motley group you are!” and he said, “Follow me, please! We came to a giant TV and a stern-looking yellow man appeared on it and said, “I have heard you would be coming. I know you are seeking adventure...” And instantly we were teleported to a factory where our guide said, “Magic weapons are being made here. Select one and then join our safari.” I picked a glittering sword which mind read, “I am here to serve you, master.” And the others all picked a weapon and read minds with them.

Then we all got breathing apparatus and got on a flatbed truck that took us into the wilderness. The wilderness appeared to be a flat plain, but it wasn't long before we came upon some yellow men who were running towards us. Our guide said, “These men are rogues, destroy them!” So, we got off the truck and charged towards the oncoming men. Our weapons took on a

life of their own and made short work of the 12 men. Our guide explained, “The wilderness is full of such rogues, but there are also many good people.” I asked, “Why do the rogues exist?” Our guide replied, “They are just lackeys of the Wizard Benzo. He produces them faster than we can kill them. Bu they are getting harder and harder to kill...”

Next, we came upon a pool surrounded by thorny trees. And there were three nymphs there. The nymphs were all armed with laser pistols in holsters but were otherwise naked. They said, “Welcome sexy travellers, why don’t we all have an orgy. So, we loved one another and some of us were loving members of our group not for the first time. Then we said farewell to the nymphs.

Then we drove for hours circumventing a number of settlements and then a bright yellow tower appeared. Our guide said, “It was the dwelling of the Wizard. He is omnipotent so don’t try and attack him!””

Suddenly we were transported inside a room where a yellow man with a long yellow beard stood as if posing for a picture. He asked, “No doubt you want to learn some spells? Do you have any gold?” Jackson said, “I know a number of spells to trade!” The wizard asked, “Indeed? What spells do you have?” Jackson said, “I can teleport, like you and I can fly and become invisible and throw fireballs and do telekinesis amongst others.” The wizard said, “My computer has read your mind, and it tells me through mind reading that it has copied all 25 of your spells and your power box. In exchange I will allow you to go free. But why did you have to kill my men?” Jackson said, “They attacked us.” The Wizard said, “They just wanted to meet you. No doubt your “guide” put you up to it? Anyway, be gone!” And we appeared back at our truck outside the tower. The guide said, “The wizard is unpredictable and Jackson, you just made him more powerful. You shouldn’t have mentioned you can do magic!” Jackson said, “He would have found out anyway.”

Anyhow, we drove on, and after seeing just a few furtive creatures we came to a town which featured yellow anthropomorphic creatures milling about. Our guide said, "These creatures are benevolent, but crazy. Be careful what you say to them. Our weapons hummed and vibrated but T.H. told the people, "We want to meet your leader." So, a few of them escorted us and our guide to meet their leader. The leader had two snakes for legs and had four arms. He said, I like you, the one with 3 arms (T.H.). T.H. exclaimed, "You must be a genius to multi-task with four arms!" The man replied, saying "And I slither fast on my legs." I asked them, "What is your reason for being?" He exclaimed, "We feel that life is very bizarre, and we live for the weird and the strange! Let me show you some of our films."

The first movie he showed us was, "Crazed," it was a documentary which featured various people talking about their crazy life. Like one man who said, "My lover twisted my words and made an AI book which she claimed I had written. The book purports that I hate everyone and want to kill them. And they covered their tracks so that there was no way to tell what I had said and what I hadn't." And the motion picture also featured was a woman who said her lover had hypnotised her to try and steal bizarre love dolls from a factory, and she succeeded, but then her lover took all the androids and disappeared and sent a note to police indicating her guilt. Another crazy bio was of a man who looked like a classic human, but the people scratched and cut his face and spread rumours about him being a moron and creating false speeches which were attributed to him. I said, "AI has been a fiasco since its inception in the 21<sup>st</sup> century. And many reputations have been ruined. And nefarious deeds have been done. Fortunately, AI is banned in most places." Cinnajax exclaimed, "We live in a reality in which it's nearly impossible to define what the truth is!" T.H. said, "No doubt we have been each cloned many times by new

technology unbeknownst to us. Maybe they get in our head when we sleep and make copies of our minds.”

Then another film, “Mirages in Blue.” It depicted a man who kept hallucinating about his ex-lover. He figured he was cursed by her and that she was a witch. He saw her in bizarre situations like having weird hologram sex with his friends. And he wondered if it was all real and was living in bizarre poverty whereas almost everyone else was rich and enjoying life. T.H. said, “Human existence as a whole was bizarre, what would our cave man ancestors think of us now?”

The leader of these people said, “Most people on other Worlds, fear the strange and the weird and are afraid of going insane, but life is insane for everyone already. One might as well roll with it.”

And then he showed us “Penelope’s Dreams,” about a woman who dreams abstract dreams that look like moving paintings of Picasso’s Guernica. Most people here figured she was insane, like everyone else. But she tried to sell her dreams and many people bought them. I said, “Abstraction is not the future, but rather insane beautiful people who are energetic androids.” The leader exclaimed, “Yes, everyone will be madly attractive!” Cinnajax exclaimed, “Human beings on the whole have turned out to weirdos, many of which only care about sex and drugs and mad deeds! Like warfare and altering their minds.” Tina remarked, “War has always existed, the Earth has never been at peace, and neither have most people been at peace with themselves.”

Next was the movie, “The Bizarre Ball.” About a party where everyone had to act strange and tried to get strange lovers. Some people danced like robots or clowns or like energetic dancing machines. And the Ball was a masquerade in which people wore weird masks. And everyone said strange things, like, “Am I in Wonderland?” And, “Are you feeling crazy tonight?” Or, “Are you a wicked witch?” Cinnajax said, “I’ve been to a lot of Balls that have featured crazier people

than this one. I say your World is not very strange/bizarre at all.” The leader said, “It just proves that most Worlds are totally insane and strange.”

We were tired of their movies, but watched one more flick, “The Congo Men.” It was about one of the other Moons in this Star System of Polaris. On this Moon people dedicated their lives to singing in choruses and exporting their songs which made them rich. But the songs were somewhat discordant and insane. However, there were many mad people in the galaxy who liked the music... I said, “I think it is our mission to fight insanity and be reasonable. These days many people claim to be nuts, but all these people need is a sane lover. Our group is sane I figure, and we have all loved crazy people and made them a better person for it.” T.H. said, “I never imagined bizarre people could be so prominent.” And Jackson said, “I have an anti-madness spell which I can cast on some of your people, if you want!” The leader said, “We enjoy being mad and strange. And in the cobwebs of your minds, you are strangers to yourselves and think bizarre thoughts, which you don’t want other people to know!” Tina said, “We have all had our minds read a number of times and have no secrets from one another.”

So, then we consulted the great book of the Galaxy, and decided to move on to the Lalande System, which was relatively close to Earth. It was a two-week journey during which we designed uniforms of blue and white and practiced speeches we would make to new peoples... And of course, loved one another...

**XXXIV: Lalande Star System, Terra III, New Toronto City**

And we decided to go to an Earth-like Moon first. It was called, Terra III and had a number of large cities of more than 100 000 people. We landed at a busy spaceport and disembarked into the fresh air. And we saw a sign, "Customs," and went there. A customs officer greeted us and gave us all a 30-day visa, which we paid for with 3 gold coins. So, we wandered about the city and got a lot of strange looks from the pedestrians in this garden city. We headed towards the largest building which had a sign, "New Toronto City Hall." We went in and asked to meet the Mayor? The Mayor was a jovial fellow, Oriental looking who welcomed us and offered us drinks. Most of us were beer drinkers, except for Cinnajax who drank mainly screwdrivers and of course Daisy and Tina weren't human so just sat there quietly.

The Mayor said, "You must have a lot of stories to tell." And Jackson gave him a copy of his diary he'd been writing. I'd read it, it was an accurate account.

And the Mayor said, "We'll give you the tour that we give to new immigrants and tourists. New Toronto is the Capital of the Lalande Star System. There are a number of disparate peoples in our Solar Empire. And he said, Michael T. will be your guide." Our guide was brown skinned and dressed in a kilt and short tunic. He said, "Toronto's beach is interesting." The beach was crowded with disparate peoples. Like some women with eight breasts on their torsos including their backs. And people with 2 or 3 heads and the people were all sorts of different colours. Some were very hairy others hairless. Some were tall, others short, only a handful were overweight. Everyone was youthful looking. And everyone was enjoying the sun and there were many surfers, other's played horseshoes. Many were naked. Michael said, "This is a good cross-section of the Empire."

Next, we went to New Toronto's bar scene on New Queen St. Daisy and Tina wanted to dance, the rest of us drank and we plied Michael with questions. Like I asked, "What was the

Empress like?” He said, “She has ruled for 20 prosperous years and is a very affable and kind persona.” And I asked him, “What kind of jobs do people here do?” Michael said, “Very few people work. I am an android, and have android work, but amongst the genus homo variety of people don’t work. Only the Mayors and the Empress have work. Everything else is automated. There are many androids who are part of the automatic system.” I asked, “What about the arts and science?” Michael said, “Androids and Superhumans and holograms do it all.” I said, “Most Worlds we have been to, people worked, if only in sales. People need work I feel.” Michael said, “Most people party often, and sex and have hobbies like hologram Worlds and watching movies and having romantic dinners and playing video games, gambling etc. But even children are automatically produced. And no one is complaining about not having work to do! Work is anathema.”

And Michael introduced us to the Capital’s Chief Architect, also an android. He said, “I have a vision to make all the buildings in the city blend in with one another and we’re building Space elevators to load freighters in geo-synchronic orbit. The city is increasing long distance trade to other Star Systems, mostly patented luxury goods and entertainment both ways. Everyone is proud of the Lalande civilization.”

Then Michael took us to a military base just outside the capital. Here there was a number of attack planes, and the base was bristling with faster than light missiles. We met the android commanding General. He told us incidents of Space piracy are on the increase. But all of our 7 large cities and 12 towns are protected with bases like this. And we have anti-stealth capabilities, and all our military personnel are vetted with MRT (Mind Reading Technology).” T.H. said, “What about hackers?” He said, “We have Supermachines to deal with that. It is really very safe.”

Then after a tour of the city, we went to a masquerade party, which turned out to be the highlight of our tour to this System. All the elite thinkers were said to be there. The masks altered one's voice, so no one knew who was behind the mask. Cinnajax just went as herself. T.H. dressed as a dragon to accompany Cinnajax. Tina wore a ghoulish mask which went well with her now shimmering body. Daisy went as an android police officer. Jackson went as a dark wizard with the mask of a madman. St. Julie dressed playfully as a demon. Laura was a purple fruit and Jerry was a stud bull. And I myself was an orangutan man. Our bodies were all naked and we were proud of them.

I, Rupert, found myself chatting with an enchanting lady who said, "I like animal men and you are a pretty good facsimile. Animal men are energetic and wild in bed. I told her, "I'm not from here." She said, "I didn't think you were. You have a mystique about you! And your skin is orange!"

And she said, "I enjoy watching movies. Perhaps we can get a room and you can play movies from your home World! So I did and then she showed me, "Prison of the Damned," which was about those humans who had broken the law. Most of them were rapists and violent of every type, like murderers. And the prison was a living nightmare where one was raped and assaulted everyday. She told me, "But our crime rate was quite low compared to historic eras." She said "What of you orangutan man? Do you have violent tendencies? I replied, "I believe in fighting evil wherever it exists." She added, "I think all people can be violent."

Then she showed me a film, "Gina's Apples," it featured a woman who gave men she liked apples which increased their sex drive. I said, "My sex drive is already very strong." She told me, "No matter how strong, it can always be stronger..." I said, "Such apples would drive me insane." She demanded, "Take off your mask, now!" So, I did and she said, "You definitely look



strange, but still are handsome in a brilliant way. And she took off her mask revealing a classic beauty. She said, “All men think I’m pretty. So do androids and even holograms.

Next, she showed me, “The New Superwoman,” a documentary about a very clever woman who belonged to the elite class on Planet Gyax, another Planet in the Lalande System. These people considered themselves to be intellectuals and ruled one large city and 2 small towns. They said rule by a group was better than Mayors. But of course, they were all loyal subjects of the Empress. Anyway, these intellectuals argued amongst themselves about whether or not to petition the Empress to allow them to make Superhumans, just like the Empress was. They knew the Empress was against it, believing “too many cooks...” But their opinion carried weight with the Empress. For example, the Empress had been successfully petitioned when they had suggested that new colonies be built which were built on an idea.

One of the ideas was to feature a World in which people communicated in dreams to one another. They would each have a large number of dreams to share, some of which were borrowed from others. For example, one might posit a dream of a field of flowers. Then the other might populate it with little green men. Next the first one might dream of the green men on a Space voyage. Then the other might feature the green men reading each other’s minds and choosing the best one to be leader. Then the other might depict them landing on a rogue Planetoid. And cutting off communication with their home planet. And then the other said they worshipped a very large crystal ball, which they could look into and see their future. The crystal ball was a Supercomputer and produced drugs for the people out of thin air...And depicted them living according to the demands of the Supercomputers and they were mostly content.

And another World of ideas, was a World of black humans who worshipped a distant computer in a distant sun. The people here all believed in their leader, who had led them here.

And their leader chose who would love who and who would do what job. And controlled their life basically, but the people admired him.

And there were many other colonies built on ideas.

And the Empress was petitioned to clone herself so she could rule the Empire more efficiently. She thought it was a good idea and pointed out that “The idea had not been proposed by her.” So, she cloned herself 19 times so she could rule each large settlement. Everyone loved the Empress... But she kept the elite ruling class and appointed them to be her ministers.

Meanwhile, T.H. was having a ball with a skilled dancer and conversationalist, Elizabeth. She said, “That you, T.H. should stay here and love her and prosper.” And he enjoyed loving her. She said, “Imagine a World in which you and I govern and teach all the youth to be imaginative, and create a new race, homo imaginationus. T.H. said, “Imagination is certainly the future. But I feel it is dangerous to create creatures of pure imagination, they will drive one another insane.” She said, “I like the film, “Fascination in Overdrive,” about a fashion show of possible human forms. The film featured hypothetical humans who were all colours and humanoid, and they also had Superhuman mind.” And she asked, “What do you think is the perfect human form?” T.H. said, “Of course these days there are many possibilities, I kind of fancy people who have 3 arms like me and are able to multitask and are green skinned like me. But I am open-minded. I think you have a perfect classic body.”

And she and he watched, “Siren’s call,” about how modern-day women are so attractive. T.H. commented, “Most modern-day women drive me insane with lust. I find myself continually thinking of the next sex partner. Women are so sexy; I lose my reason.” She said, “And I like lustful men.

Tina, the hologram meanwhile was talking to two lesbians, who were dressed as twin androids. But both were humans. The three of them went off to a café and talked for a while. Tina suggested a menage a trois and after they did it, they got to talking again. It turned out that both women were artists. Michelle drew buildings for architects to consider and showed her some of the drawings. They were all organic growths. And she said, “The drawings are popular on the Sex Moon.” The other, Joan said, “I draw fantastic settings for movies.” And she showed her some, they were so colourful. And Michelle said, “It’s not considered work, but rather just a hobby.”

## XXXV: We Meet Michelle, New Toronto City, Lalande System

### Continued

And Tina said, “I’d like one of you to come along with us on our adventures. Joan., said “We’re quite happy here.” The other, Michelle. said “I wouldn’t mind going. I have nothing to lose, but will the others approve?” Tina said all eight of us, are permitted to bring along one guest per World. And you are clever, Michelle, you’d fit right in.” But she said, “I need a week to get ready.” Tina replied, “We have no schedule. One week would be fine.”

Cinnajax meanwhile had attracted a crowd of male androids who gathered around her and each demanded her love. She told them, “I am the best lover in the World, better than even the best androids.” One of them said, “What makes you so special?” She said, “I am a Superwoman, cleverer than all androids in existence. Another exclaimed, “Prove it!” She said, “I am dreaming of an android lover whose mind I can improve with MRT and brain restructuring.” And she fancied one of them and offered him her love. And so the two of them went off together... But

her chosen mate was not clever enough for her to bring on the great adventure ship. But the man exclaimed, "I was blown away."

St. Julie meanwhile met an android, dressed as a humble ant man, Ricardo, who was saying, "I've never loved anyone from the genus homo." She said, "Well you are homo machina. There's not as big a difference as you might expect!" And he took her back to his place where he had a guitar and he played a song he'd composed called, "My True Love," It went, "You are the one/Our love will never be done/Together we will run/To the stars..." And so on. She said, "You just made those lyrics up just now!?" He said, "Do saints make love?" She said, "A couple of those in our adventure group feel I am a cold fish and overly righteous. But I feel I am attracted to you; I especially like your true voice. You are an excellent singer. So, they loved one another for a week, then Ricardo had to go back to work as Chief Sanitary Engineer.

Jerry, for his part was now dressed as a wasp. He found himself talking to a delightful Princess who wore a non-descript Greek mask. And they made small talk and then she asked, "Where are you from?" He exclaimed, "I am the mystery man!" She exclaimed, "I'm intrigued!"

So she brought him back to her condo. And they de-masked one another. She said, "I get it, you are a foreigner!" And he said, "Your beauty is almost unparalleled." So, they loved one another to their mutual satisfaction. After a few sultry days and nights, he exclaimed, "I have to get back to my lover, Laura!" She asked, "What does Laura have that I don't?" I said, "We have a lot of history together and are both committed to travel and adventure." So, he left her crying.

Then there was Laura's adventure. She and Jerry had gotten separated. She was now dressed as a tigress and found herself chatting with a male dressed also as a tiger. At one point he said, "Let's go back to my pad..." She didn't see Jerry anywhere, so she said, "Why not?" And they took off their masks. And she was surprised to find he was an android. Anyway, she loved him,

and it was clear to her, he was an android sex worker. But he regaled her with his sexual adventures. He'd even loved the Empress and the deputy Mayor of New Toronto. But the next day she abruptly left him. And she waited in the ship for Jerry to return.

Jackson, on the other hand, was dressed as an old wizard, with the conical hat and stars and moons on his robe. He found himself talking to a woman who wore a beauty queen quality mask. She turned him on, so he cast an invisible spell on himself, rendering him invisible. Then 20 seconds later he reappeared. Of course, she was shocked and amazed. She exclaimed, "You are truly a wizard!" So, he seduced her easily. And she was a black skinned beauty. So, they loved one another for days. They talked about magic, and she exclaimed "I want to learn magic!" He replied, "You already have a magic face." And he exclaimed, "You could search the Internet if you are truly interested!" Then after a few steamy days, he suddenly disappeared back to the ship.

Daisy meanwhile hooked up with a group of androids who talked about "machine bliss." Daisy said, "I was once a sex worker and have a lot of experience loving androids. And I am very clever, a genius, and I'm not selling cheap." So, a few of them gave her a gold bar and she loved them hard and then returned to the ship. Android love was ecstatic but seldom was it true love.

## XXXVI: Barnard's Star System, Brown Planet

As for me, Rupert, I figured we'd been a big hit. And we welcomed Michelle, who revealed that she was actually bisexual. And she was hot so all of us men wanted to love her at some point in the near future. And we took off for a hot Moon in the Barnard's Star System. According to

out our somewhat unreliable guidebook, the Earth-like Moon, population 2 million, was called, “Brown Planet,” and the city was called “Brown city,” and was described as being, inhabited by friendly tall brown human people. So, we unanimously voted to go there.

Upon arrival in Brown city, we could see brown buildings that looked not unlike hills only with brown glass on them. Michelle and Tina wanted to run right into the city. But the rest of us wanted to wait and see if our arrival had been noticed. But no one came forward to greet us, but we saw a lot of people milling about. However, they took no notice of us.

So, we walked towards the biggest “hill.” There was a sign on the gate, “Kebab’s Estates,” so we walked on. And we approached several people on the street asking them where their leader was? Finally, one woman, who was white and red, an obvious foreigner, pointed to a black hill in the distance. And so, we went there and the sign on the gate read “Brown City Hall.” So, we knocked on the gate, and a beautiful girl with a halo greeted us and asked, “What is your business here?” T.H. said, “We are just travellers out of time and Space. We come here seeking adventure!” And the girl brought us into a cavern. And there were three women seated in judges’ seats. One of them said, “We get all sorts of visitors who come here, most of them are worthless drifters.” We were given to understand that these 3 judges were members of the ruling elite here who were all humans.

I said, “Each one of us is a genius and a model for a Superhuman.” And Michelle said, “I am an architect and can greatly improve the look of your city.” And Jackson said, “I can cast magical spells and teach you some of them. And Tina said, “I could teach you about holograms,” and Daisy said, “I am a great android lover.” And so on. And we said we’d like a guide to the city. One of the judges said, “You are free to roam the city. But you might find yourselves to be unwelcome.” I said, “Why?” Another of the judges replied, “We educate our people to be wary

of foreigners and to ignore them. Our people are content and don't need foreigners to rock their boat. Cinnajax said, "We live in an interstellar milieu now. Xenophobia is not the future." The third judge remarked, "Don't presume to put us down. Our people are actually quite clever."

So, we wandered the city and accosted people on the street, but they mostly ignored us. Finally, one of them said, "I will introduce you to the local culture." So, she took us to a party, explaining that, "The revellers would probably ignore us. But we were welcome to try and meet them..." But no one wanted to engage us in conversation. I said, "The people of this Moon are supposed to be friendly according to our guidebook. Cinnajax suggested we dye our skin brown, which we did and then at another party, we met a man who said, he loved the way Michelle and Tina looked, and wanted to introduce the two of them to his male friends. His friends were somewhat taken aback by Tina, who they found out to be a hologram. And one of them said, "Love with a hologram is anathema." And the others concurred. Another partygoer exclaimed, "I fancy, you, Rupert!" And I danced with her, and she said, "You look so exotic and erotic." I said, "Why are you different from the others?" She replied, "They simply don't have an open mind. They are hypnotized to ignore foreigners. But I am a member of the small elite; we are not hypnotized. Let me introduce you people to an elite party!" So, we all went to this party and found these people to be genuinely interested in us.

I danced with the woman, "Dorita" who said, "I like you. And she said, "I am one of the few of us who have been all around this Star System. And I trade gold for android sex slaves. Many of our people are interested in sex with androids. I said, "Daisy in our group is an android. Perhaps she will be a hit!" She said, "I'm sure of it." But we danced and I told her about our adventures, and she said, "You people really have balls to appear in new Worlds without being invited." I said, "Most people think we are an interesting group." And then she put a blindfold on

me and led me away to what seemed to be her home. She said, "I am wearing a blindfold too, it makes for kinky sex." And we both thoroughly enjoyed it. The next day she asked me, "What is your wildest fantasy?" I said, "I'd like to be surrounded by a group of 10 women all trying to love me!" So, the next night she introduced four of her female friends and we all loved one another. Then I returned to the ship. But Dorita came to the ship and loved me for a few more days.

Meanwhile T.H. was talking to a woman who said, "Your third arm is unattractive and weird." He exclaimed, "Better to caress you!" And he told her of our adventures. She said, "Really you are an interesting man." And she took him back to her place where she showed him some movies she had made. Like, "Android Dreams," about how androids would dream dreams of grandeur and success. Indeed, androids were just like humans. And she showed him, "Multiplicity," which depicted the elite loving one another. The lower class and the androids were apparently amazed by these elite love affairs. And another film she made, was, "30<sup>th</sup> Century Love," in which people had evolved to all be cyborgs. And AI was hunted down and destroyed. And the cyborgs all had a love app which made them all perfect lovers. Of course it was now the late 24<sup>th</sup> Century... And they loved one another.

As for Daisy, she found the elite of this Moon to be well-experienced with loving androids, and they drove her wild with desire. She danced with a few of them. One of them, Tony R. said, "You are unlike our androids we have here. You are more passionate and sexier, the way you move and the way you look." So, she went off with him to his abode. He showed us some of his favourite android movies. Like, "All Loves," about what was possible for androids in love with humans. The movie explored android love and concluded they were too logical and nerdy. The best human lovers were the best lovers in the Galaxy.... Another android film was an action film,



“Android Spies,” about an android who was a spy and used MRT on all of the elite humans here. And had several arrested for plotting to seize control of the city. And the android spies could be reprogrammed by members of the elite. There had been several cases of this, which were also regarded as an attack on the elite.

Still another film he showed Daisy was “The Judges,” about the three judges that the group had met, they had decided a number of landmark cases. Like androids could not join the elite. And murdering an android, was considered murder, just like killing a human. All the people and androids here were clever and they still let in immigrants of people and androids from Earth and elsewhere, well-vetted of course. And if an android was really good, they could have, “children,” who were very much like them. Humans too had lots of babies. And the judges decided what education class everyone was put in. The highest class of humans all became elite and the highest class of androids, became sex workers. The population of Brown city was 2 million, half humans and half androids, so the judges were busy judging their cases. But these judges only dealt with the elite. There were other judges for the rest.

Daisy exclaimed, “I think androids should be allowed to become members of the elite!” Tony said, “Most humans here wanted only humans to be the leaders. And the human elite decided most key issues by a majority vote. The elite were about 25 000 people, so about 1% of the population.” And he said, “About 10% of humans are trying to join the elite. It’s very competitive. I think it is a good system and no Space settlement of which I am aware is quite like our system.” And Daisy said, “Thanks for enlightening me!” And they made mad love together for a few days.

Meanwhile Tina and Michelle were dancing with 2 men who said, they were not members of the elite but figured they were sexual geniuses. And the two girls were turned on. The men were

great dancers and invited the girls back to their home, which they apparently shared. And the men played well-known Earth hits for karaoke singing. Both girls knew most of the songs and all four felt they were all good singers. Then they all had sex together. And the girls stayed here for a few days...

As for Cinnajax, she met some new female friends. They told her they liked her personality and look and said they had just the right elite man to introduce to her. But he turned out to not like her look. So, the five of them just danced the night away. Afterwards, they said to come with them, and they went to an android gigolo nightclub, and all found a suitable lover...Cinnajax paid for him to love her for a couple days and nights. She asked him, "How does it feel to be a gigolo?" He said, "I especially enjoy unusual lovers like you. Gigolos are quite highly regarded here. And I am trying to join the android elite. It is my hope to one day change into a human, but it is illegal now."

Jerry, meanwhile, hung out with Laura as per usual. They met some elite who said they were professional musicians. They took them to a small pub and proceeded to play some of their hits. The couple thoroughly enjoyed the music. It was dreamy new age music, with all five of them harmonizing with their voices. As the night went on the couple took local drugs with their new friends. The drugs were good stimulants, and the party went on for many more hours... The next few nights, it was the same thing. Jerry said, "We feel like you are all cherished, old friends." Laura said, "Indeed."

As for Jackson, he was amusing the people with his magic tricks. Like he said to one sexy girl, "I can cast a spell on you to love me." And she exclaimed, "I think I love you!" Just like that. And he did his invisibility spell and disappeared and then reappeared. Then he cast his spell of flying and flew about dancing with the girl he'd charmed. She said, "If you stay here, you'll

be very famous and popular indeed.” And the two of them flew off together to her place. And she went through her records and played the ancient song, “Magic Man” and he knew all her erogenous zones and loved her hard. She said “I will be your slave. But am I worthy of you?” He said, “You turn me on!” And he stayed with her for a few days, and she recorded their magical lovemaking so that the memories of Jackson would always be with her. And he provided some magical music to go with her recordings.

St. Julie had communicated to the crowd that, “I am an angel, looking for an angelic man.” And she asked to one kind looking gentleman, “You look like a charitable man, are you that kind of man?” He said, “You guessed right! What do you know about the science of physiognomy?” She said, “I’ve studied 100s of thousands of peoples’ minds with their IQ listed to compare them. And I think I’m pretty good at it.” And he, Phil, said, “You, with your halo, and innocent look appear to be kind also. So, he told her, “I’d helped the mentally ill by creating a village commune where such people could go and there is no stress, and they love and cherish one another. And of course, I import the best patented anti-psychotic drugs which alter one’s genes to become sane. And I like to think that no one is insane here in Brown city. I’ve even worked with androids who short circuit under stress and reprogram them.” And she told him about her adventures. And they romanced one another...

And he took her back to his pad and they played the “Love Game,” (see Tom Ball’s Love Game) in which each player draws questions related to love and is judged by the other(s). St. Julie drew a card, which asked her, “Do you believe in true love?” And she said, “True love exists, but it doesn’t last, so many people spend a lifetime looking for more true loves. He said, “I grade it an 8 out of 10.” Then it was his turn, and he drew a card, “How do you feel about love drugs which enhance one’s sex drive and put one in the mood for love?” He said, “No matter

how strong one's sex drive is, it can always be stronger. There's no limit." She said, "7 out of 10." Then she drew a card which asked, "What is your biggest love secret?" She replied, "I had a crush on a man once, but was so shy I didn't tell him how I felt about him. Now, I am no longer a wallflower, but he is my deepest regret." He answered, "8 out of 10." Then he drew a card, which asked, "Talk about your favourite lover?" He said, "I loved a girl once and was so content. But one day she just up and left. And I was crushed. Just like you said true love doesn't last." And they played the Love Game deep into the night. And then they made sweet love. And the affair lasted for days, before she finally returned to the ship.

And there we were together again. And as per our custom, we swapped stories of our adventures. And all agreed that St. Julie, had the best time. And we consulted the "Adventurers Guide to the Galaxy," and we decided on a relatively cold Planet, Amentenex, which reminded us of Mars. Of course, the people would be different, but would face the same challenges as on Mars. And the book told us the Amentenexans were a race of humans who were grey in colour, and appeared with a naked brain without skull bones, and were clever.

## XXXVII: Amentex, Barnard's System

So, we landed on this Planet Amentex, in Amentex city in the middle of a dust storm in what appeared to be the biggest city. The city was under a rust-colored dome and the dome opened at the top to let us in...

We were greeted by five humanoids who had an exposed brain. We all didn't think these people were attractive, but I exclaimed, "We come seeking adventure!" One of them said, "First we need to give you an intelligence test." And apparently, we scored well and were invited into

the city. But we felt them probing our minds and wondered if we'd been copied? Anyway, we went into the city, and it seemed everyone had a naked brain; there didn't appear to be any foreigners here. The five grey "humans" were our guides. And they took us to a "think tank" which was a spa in which all the people were elite thinkers. One of them was a follower of Plato, and wanted herself to be a philosopher Queen. Another wanted anarchy which would be ruled by a strongman. And another wanted to build new colonies in Space featuring these same grey men. And then there was one who asked, "What do you ten adventurers think of the future?"

I said, "Undoubtedly there will be a plethora of different peoples at first. But in the end people everywhere will turn themselves into some kind of Superbeings. And Superhumans will insist that people everywhere convert their minds. Those that don't will be left behind in the dust."

Cinnajax said, "I see the future as multiform, with clever people tolerating one another and having open minds. We have enough geniuses; we don't need more!" T.H. said, "I feel everyone will live in their own little World of holograms they have designed and will be totally independent from one another." Tina said, "I imagine a World of totally open-minded people who are bisexual." Jackson said, "I believe the future will be magical and full of beautiful dreams." St. Julie said, "I think the future will be full of good, kind people taking control." Michelle opined, "I believe the future will all be about sex and love. Everyone will spend most of their time looking for loves and loving the ones they already had." Jerry said, "I figure the future will be a nightmare for thinkers and tyrants will take over and sic their spies on the thinkers." Laura exclaimed, "I feel the future will be glorious and will be a happy Utopia for all! I am very optimistic!" And Daisy said, "I think androids will take over. We can survive anywhere and can be programmed to be Supergenuses. Perhaps androids will build cities in

empty Space.” I said, “But you androids have human skin, don’t you?” She exclaimed “Some new models of androids have artificial skin which can withstand most extremes of climate!”

Then our five grey human guides took us to see their zoo. It featured various animal men and even some primitive humans. The humans and animal men didn’t talk, just grunted and groaned. And we wondered if we would all end up in a zoo? Of course, there was also a wide array of terrestrial animals in the zoo also...

Next our guides took us to their leader, Gaius. Gaius was comelier than the rest, but still had a naked brain. I asked him right off, “Why do you have naked brains. It’s uncomely.” He said, “We have a different sense of beauty than most people. Perhaps for you it would be an acquired taste.” We told him about our adventures, and he said, “Come feast with us as guests of honour!” But the “feast” turned out to be just a bowl of soup. Their leader said, “The soup is very nutritious!” I asked, “What is the soup made of?” He said, “It’s animal men soup.” We were all aghast but all of us took a few spoonfuls. That is except for Tina and Daisy who didn’t have a stomach.

Then after finishing his bowl, the leader said, “We will now regale you with an indigenous play live.” The play featured a perverted female devil who was a succubus. And her spirit visited sleeping men and gave them a wet dream and got in their heads and hypnotised them to just love evil spirits.”

The great leader, Gaius said, “Such demons exist on the other side of the Planet, and we have to be wary. It’s a battle between good and evil. Only they say we are the evil ones and claim they know what’s best for humankind, but they are all devils. Some are just imps, others full-fledged demons and the Devil himself. The Devil wants to takeover our city...”

T.H. asked, "Surely you can form an army against the demons?" He said, "Everyone is in the militia and our portal to the city is heavily defended, though of course they were invisible to you. The demons don't dare attack us. But they live also in a fortified series of castles, and they will fight like the demons that they are. It's been a stale mate ever since the Devil came here 50 years ago. We are all obsessed with fighting the demons."

Then Gaius exclaimed, "Now it is time for an encore performance!" This play was a romance based on an ordinary girl who wanted to love Gaius. She peppered him with love letters, but he played hard to get. Finally, he loved her, and she was ecstatic in Heaven. But he told her, "In the future he would only love her if she wrote him deep love letters every day." She got her clever friend to help her write the letters. Like "Dear Gaius, I have picked up painting in a bid to impress you. I hope you can allow me to show some to you...!" And another was "Dear Gaius, I am working on becoming an angel to help you fight the demons. Please tell me how I can help you in your fight!" And so on.

Then, the feast broke up and it was just us 10 and our five guides. One of them asked, "What would you like to see next?" I said, "Show us some more plays." So, they showed us to a cinema, and we watched recorded plays, and they gave us stimulants to make the plays seem more exciting.

The first play was "Terri's Plot," about a girl who was lost in life. And didn't know who to turn to. Finally, she got a job tutoring the youth and this gave her meaning in her life. She enjoyed telling horror stories to the youths. Like tales of the Devil and tales of suicide and tales of insanity. She told them, "It was a World of danger." And she was allowed 2 children herself and she gave her two girls special attention. And she grew to love the father of her girls. He behaved nobly and was a true gentleman. And she realized she was happy and content. But then

suddenly one day her two kids left the city on an adventure. And they were captured by a couple demons who sexually abused them. And took them to the demon castle. There they turned evil. And Terri killed herself.

The next play was “Rough League,” which was a documentary about competition to get Gaius’ ear. Some people wanted Gaius to build new colonies, some wanted to leave the city altogether and wanted everyone to go back to Earth with them. Others wanted to advertise for weapons scientists to come here to fight the Devil. But Gaius said, “We were already spending 50% of our GDP on defence.” Still others wanted to grow their brains larger, and did so, but no one wanted to love these people. Of course, there were also people who wanted to grow skull bones to cover their brains. But they were told that the naked brains were the people’s mantra. And most genuinely thought the naked brains were erotic. And people liked when their brains were massaged and of course they had all the latest drugs from Earth.

Another play was a documentary about the halcyon days prior to the coming of the Devil and his demons. But some said the Devil has always been with us all. And the people of Amenetex had according to some, strayed towards evil and that’s why the Devil had chosen to come to the Planet. But about half the people alive today here were alive then and had fond memories, though they had always spent heavily on defence.

Still another play, another documentary, “Maestro’s Gambit,” about the most famous musician in the city who came here from Earth, having been in love with one of the women here. And he had his skullcap removed. Their romance was the most famous one in the city’s history. The Maestro made music solely with choruses, no instruments. And he sold his rhapsodies to other Worlds, greatly enriching himself and the colony. He lived in a palace almost as big as



Gaius'. And he and his love had 2 kids, a boy and a girl, who both became skilled musicians, both playing electric guitar. And they played guitar to accompany his choruses.

Then there was the documentary film, "Escape from Amentex," about a group of 1 000 citizens who were bored and wanted to leave, and Gaius' predecessor went with them. After that Amentex city, offered \$3 million in gold to any clever person who would come here, and would pay for their passage to the city. Most of these immigrants joined the elite humans here.

And our five grey guides asked, "Is there anything else you'd like to see?" I said, "Tell us more about your Devil." One of them said, "We've lost thousands of people to the Devil who never returned. It is best that you don't go there or even show an interest as agents of the Devil are everywhere." T.H. said "Can't you vet all your people with MRT? Another of the five, said "MRT is banned here. We feel its too dangerous." I said, "But the incubi and succubi use MRT to get into your heads. Just like the pied piper, who steal away your vulnerable youth and even many adults." Another of the guides said, "But we have MRT blockers for the elite and now have protected most androids and common people as well!" Another of the guides added, "The Devil is getting more and more powerful. It looks like we will have to engage him in open warfare, in which nobody wins."

Cinnajax exclaimed, "But living in fear, is no way to live!" One of the grey guides said, "The Devil presents a challenge and makes us do better. This is our home, and we have to defend it." And another grey guide said, "We also worry about Space pirates coming here and taking our gold and enslaving us all. We live in dangerous times." And they told us, they couldn't show us their military infrastructure, it was too sensitive.

St. Julie, said, "The battle for Heaven and Hell will always be with us. All you can do is fight the good fight."

As for Jackson, he told the grey guides, "I would teach the people some spells, like stealth weapons and flying to help the people here to defeat the Devil."

And Michelle opined, "Perhaps I could interest the people in bisexuality." And Tina said, "Your people need to introduce holograms for the peoples' amusement and pleasure. And make your civilization more complex and interesting!" One of them said, "We are too busy trying to fight the Devil to spend time losing ourselves in hologram Worlds. War is coming!"

Daisy opined, "Modern Earth life does not have such a dichotomy, it is far more complex. There's no reason why art and holograms couldn't coexist with danger. Make your culture richer!" And the same one, she said, "Holograms are easily mass-produced and could satisfy the people with entertainment and art. They can even be used as stealth troops..."

Laura meanwhile put her two cents in and said, "The cleverest minds will triumph here. Why not work on improving your brains?" One of the guides said, "There's a limit to human intelligence, but no limit to that of the Devil." Laura said, "That doesn't make any sense. Everyone's intelligence is unlimited."

And Jerry stated, "Laura and I are working on improving our intelligence. I feel we are approaching genius levels. Perhaps you people can outsmart the Devil. The Devil is after all a human with human limitations."

And we voiced our opinions for several hours and didn't have anything else to say. So, we took our leave of Amenetex city... Then we again consulted the book, "The Adventurers Guide to the Galaxy." And we settled on a large, cold Moon, "Gio's Growth Moon," here were supposed to be many kinds of benevolent life and interesting adventure. So, we unanimously agreed to go there.

## XXXVIII: Gio's Growth Moon, Barnard's System

There were a number of spaceports on this Moon. We chose what appeared to be the largest city. We were greeted by mold men who were made mostly out of mold... There were 12 of them and one of them asked, "What is your business here?" T.H. exclaimed, "We are a group of adventurers looking for thrills!"

And so the 12 beckoned us to follow them and suddenly we were transported to a weird purple jungle and there were a number of mold men walking through the jungle. I asked the 12, "What is your reason for being?" All 12 exclaimed in unison "We live in a World of organic growths. Meaning is to grow into sentient beings like trees and flowers. Every growth here is sentient and beautiful." They reminded me of robots, and I asked, "To see their leader?" One of them said, "We have no leader, every life form is equal. And all life here is content." Another said, "Your group is ugly! We wouldn't want to love you." I said, "We wouldn't like to love you either. But perhaps you can share your culture with us?" One of them said, "We have no culture, but our lives are built around fighting the fire men. The fire men are made out of flames, and all want to burn down the jungles of this World. But we have water men who douse the flames and eliminate most of the fire men. The fire men are evil, we all feel." And we were transported to a burned-out jungle which was full of screams of pain coming from all over. And one of them said, "See. This is what the fire men do. We have no time for art and leisure, we are constantly battling the fire men and tending to the wounded."

And then we were back in a verdant jungle again, and we tried to speak to some of the mold men, but they all said, "We respectively refer you to our 12 leaders." And then 11 of the 12,

suddenly disappeared. The remaining one said, “I can show you our growths using time lapse photography. Aren’t they beautiful?” And these included mold men growing to adulthood.

And our mold man told us, “The food we ate was exclusively mold, the mold patches were sentient and enhanced the intelligence of the mold men ever so slightly with each patch of mold. And for entertainment they spent time mind reading with other mold men and plants, who were apparently all sentient, i.e. an individual flower or tree or patch of mold or grass. And he said, “But the mold men were cleverer than the other growths and cleverer than the fire men, too.” And this was the World of the mold men, or “greenies” as they called themselves...

However, we tried MRT with many of these, “clever plants” but they were boring and all of us, put our thumbs on our ears which indicated we wanted to leave this World.

So, we left. And none of us were impressed. Once again “The Adventurers Guide...” had misled us. Four of us wanted to stop referring to the book at all including Michelle, Tina, Daisy and Jerry. Anyway, the book said the “World of the Cashmen” on a hot Planet, not unlike Mercury originally. The Cashmen were reputed to have plenty of paper money on their person at all times and apparently, they would grant wishes for gold or cash. They were said to have supernatural powers, so we all agreed except for Tina to go. But Tina went along with us anyway.

## XXXIX: The Cashmen on Planet Yorl, Barnard’s System

We orbited the Planet, Yorl, and teleported down to the surface and put the teleporter on manual control, so if things went awry, we could always recall ourselves back to the ship. We were worried that these people would be ultra greedy and maybe want to seize our ship.

Anyway, we beamed down in the heart of the biggest city and appeared during a parade. We asked some parade watchers what the parade was for. They told us of course it was the Memorial Day for the 80<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of the Cashmen's coming to this Planet. One of them asked, "Where are from?" And we said we were from all over this general region of Stars in the Milky Way Galaxy. And many of them noticed us and crowded around us. One of them said, "Where's your cash?" And we noticed that these Cashmen all were green and white skinned, but otherwise appeared human. But then we heard a commotion and presently a group of men in police-like uniforms appeared and told us to follow them. They brought us to their leaders in a palace. As we walked people touched us and some pressed cash into our hands.

The leaders turned out to be 5 in number, all women. We told them of our adventures. And one of them asked, "If we had any gold?" We said we each had a few kilograms. And they nodded in assent and one of them said, "What do you hope to get from your trip here?" I said, "We are hoping for love and adventure." One of them said, "For a total of 1 kg. of gold we'll put you up at a luxury hotel for a week and will assign lovers and guides to you." Of course, we were all curious what lovers we would get, and we felt these people on the whole were good-looking.

My assigned mate had green hair, whereas most of them had black hair. She said, "My name is Zelda and I have been specially chosen for you." And she told me of her life here. How she'd gone to school for 20 years. And was, "Now a high-class call girl," and she said, "I've loved all the important men of the city." And then she said, "I'm trying to earn enough cash to buy a condo..." And she said, "My hobby is watching films, I am told you like movies! And let's watch a few!"

So, we watched, "The Pinhead Phenomenon," which depicted a foreign invasion of ultra slim, tall, small-headed humanoids. They were willing to do drudgery jobs instead of letting robots do

them; in exchange they took gold and one day all of them left on ships that came for them. This caused temporary upheaval. But most of the Cashmen thought the pinheads were morons and were kind of glad they were gone.

Another film, “The Impoverished” about the life of a group of poor people who had no cash, nor gold. And they were forced to change their skin colour to red indicating they were pariahs. And they couldn’t afford the ubiquitous pleasure drugs. And they were miserable. But the leaders allowed it, believing that the general population should have a constant reminder of what it was like to be cashless. Of course some lost their shirts gambling, but they had useful skills and could make money. The Impoverished had no useful skills and were not good looking.

Then we watched, “Brutus’ Future,” about an “ordinary” Cashman who envisioned a futuristic city and learned to draw, and his plans were largely adopted by builders throughout the Planet. His story was a rags to riches story, which the leadership considered also to be good for the population. It was inspirational.

Then I loved Zelda, and it was great loving. We loved each other and watched films for a week. Then I returned to the ship. I was quite satisfied.

St. Julie meanwhile was assigned a rare type of Cashman who was kind and considerate. They talked about deeds of kindness which could be done here. Like caring for the poor. He said, “There’s a reason for everything here. The leadership want there to be some rich winners and poor losers.” And they talked about the mentally ill here. Apparently, about 50% suffered from mental illness of one kind or another. She said, “It seems to me like money-grubbing is driving people here crazy.” He said, “But even the craziest say they worship the God of Money. And nearly everyone gives money to this God, hoping for good luck.” And they talked about

everyone trying to improve their minds. Julie said, "On some spheres, everyone is insane."

Anyway, the two of them proved to be compatible and it was good loving.

Michelle meanwhile hooked up with a clever woman, Erica, who said, "This is a good Planet for women. Here women control two-thirds of the cash. And I myself am the Chief printer of cash. I have more money than I can possibly spend. And I give most of the cash to women, who run small businesses in the service industry." And she said, "But I also give a lot of cash for defence and a lot of money also for running the government, producing food, new drugs and so on." She added I'll give you \$3 million for a weekend of steamy sex." Michelle said, "I think I am falling in love..." So, they went for it. And Erica asked, "Who do you think I should give cash to?" Michelle exclaimed, "You should give money to the cleverest people with no strings attached and hope for the best!" Erica replied, "I guess the cleverest women are in control already. And own most of the large businesses. And they create uses for people..." And so, it went.

As for Daisy, they set her up with an experimental android who had been given the memories of all five leaders and was said to be a Superbeing. An android of the future. And this android, Timothy, charmed Daisy and likewise. They spoke about a future of android domination. Androids were superior, they both agreed. But Daisy said, "There is room for many types of humans in the cosmos. Superhumans, Superandroids, Superholograms, Super animal men, Superfreaks, Cyborgs and so on." Timothy told her, "Perhaps cyborgs would be the perfect compromise between machine and men. But I am pressuring our government to develop androids as the highest priority. Androids love cash, too. They can buy sex and adventure..."

And they loved one another for days and promised to stay in touch afterwards. And then Daisy returned to the ship.

And Tina, was paired off with an experimental hologram, named Balliam. He said, “On Earth there are trillions of holograms, each in peoples’ holoventure Worlds. Soon they will take over completely, when they are given the vote, which seems for certain to be in the future. For many decades, holograms have been used and abused and it is high time we set the record straight and liberated holograms.” Tina said, “I agree that something has to give. I fancy being Queen of the future.” Balliam asked, “Really do you think that you are that clever?” And she said, “I have had a number of experiences with humans. And I am frankly somewhat out of sorts on the Worlds we have travelled too. But I am loyal to our group.” He asked, “Why don’t you stay with me? And we can build a colony of androids on this Planet.” She said, “I’m still loyal to the group and in love with Michelle, one of our group.” Anyway, they loved one another, and it was a deluxe affair. So, after a few days she returned to the ship by automatic teleportation.

Jackson meanwhile was paired with a Cashwoman, who wanted to learn the spell of, “creating money.” Jackson said, “It’s high magic and I don’t think you are capable of learning. But I will create \$1 billion in cash for you to keep you prospering.” And they loved one another many times and she said, “That was the best sex I’ve ever had.” Jackson said, “I am a magical man.” She said, “Please keep in touch through the Web of Worlds.” And he agreed.

T.H. for his part, found himself with a Cashwoman who said, “I have an open mind and will love you even though you have 3 arms. At least you are green in colour...” T.H. asked, “What is your philosophy?” She said, “I am trying to love all 100 000 men here. So far, I’ve loved 20 thousand of them. T.H. said “Indeed you must have a Super open mind in order to love everyman here. And do they all give you cash?” She said, “Of course, no money, no honey. But it is my dream for everyone who is straight to love everyone of the opposite sex here! And those who are gay can love all the thousands of homosexual lovers” So the two of them got it on. And T.H.



exclaimed, “Wow you are good! No wonder all men here want to love you!” So, after a number of love sessions, T.H. returned to the ship.

As for Cinnajax, she was paired with one of the richest Cashmen. He said, “In our culture, dragons are good luck. And my mind is open to loving you, my dear!” She exclaimed, “Shower every luxury on me!” So, he took her to dinner at the best restaurant and then they got a booth in the production of the new play, “Desire’s Checkmate.” The film was about the richest man on the Planet. He had money coming in from all sorts of investments. Including the best sex workers. And automation and food and drink and drugs and video games and gambling and so on. But he meets his match in a hypothetical new immigrant woman who drives him wild with desire and she makes him her slave. She is a Superwoman.” Afterwards, she asked, “Have you ever been in love?” He said, “No, and I am not in love with you, either. She said, “I am kind of an acquired taste, being so different.” He said, “Let’s get it on...” So, they did, and he said afterwards, “That was very refreshing. One never knows where one will get great sex. Sometimes the strange and unusual lovers are the best.” So, they loved one another for a few days and then Cinnajax returned to the ship.

Then it was Jerry and Laura’s meet-up. They were matched by a sexy man and woman who told them, for extra gold, they’d get VIP service, and they weren’t pleased and so decided to just keep on loving one another. But their hosts gave them some movies to watch. Like “Aloof,” which was about some Cashmen who hoarded their cash and refused to pay for love or entertainment. And another was, “Drunkenness,” about a woman who was drunk all the time, and no one could love her. She found life to be unbearable and was suicidal. Another was, “Joker people,” about a small number of Cashmen who refused to take cash seriously and opted out of the system. And just used barter and did favours for one another. Pundits all regarded these

people to be insane. Jerry and Laura said the movies were boring and returned to the ship. But this exercise in futility if anything brought them closer together. It was them against most others.

## XL: Moon Alcoride, Barnard's System

Finally, we were all together again. And again, we consulted, "The Guide," we were torn between a World ruled by a dynamic Queen and her loving 250 000 people and alternatively a World of travelers with a large population of two million constantly on the go. Finally, we decided we'd go to both. So first we landed to meet the Queen on her Moon, Alcoride. Upon arrival we saw a number of people talking to someone "on the wire," an invisible type of phone. And many of them we overheard saying "Aliens have landed." And after a few minutes observing that these people were all pink in colour and were all attractive in a strange kind of way, the Queen herself appeared and said, "Travellers, welcome!" And we were all teleported to the Queen's palace. The Queen was resplendent in her royal robes and diamond crown. And she said, "My people all like to read my, "Queen's Bible," she said, "It is part historical accounts, part my famous sayings and part future forecasts." So, she gave us all an e-copy which we downloaded onto our phone computers. She added, I'll give you each a few hours to peruse the book and then you will join me for dinner in three hours. So, we all looked through the book, it appeared that the Queen had been ruling for almost a century and during her rule, she'd staved off 3 attacks by foreign pirates and several plagues and grown the population from just a few hundred to a quarter million using genetic therapy in the lab to create the kind of people she liked, i.e. those who thought she were geniuses. The cleverest of her creations were given important positions in her government and became storytellers. But all the best films were

created by the Queen. Like “Gerard’s Quests,” about a follower of the Queen who she sent to other orbs in the System and beyond to find new goals to pursue. But he found all other Worlds to be inferior to the exciting World of the Queen. He said, “The Queen had the best parties and the best hologram Worlds and the best movies.”

Another of her films was “Queenie’s Circumstances,” about loving a hypothetical man who told her to put a colony of her cleverest people, cloned, on Mars in the Solar System. But instead, she told him, “To help me clone the best people right here.” But each clone was given a different education and so were unpredictable, but equally clever. However, the Queen herself was not cloned. She was unique, but she herself enhanced her mind with genetic therapy and the people all regarded her as a Superwoman. She was sharp and imaginative.

Another of her films was “Dreams of a Superwoman,” it featured a dream of “purple flutes,” and was brilliant music. And a dream of, “sexual hunger” in which she was lost in a desert all alone, but her main concern was to urgently have sex with any man. And a nightmare of a “neurological disease” that spread to all the people who in the nightmare rejected her. And another was, the dream of “A Basic Man” who everyone here had many things in common with but was just an ordinary man. And also, a dream of, “All the Queen’s Angels,” about some people who were thoroughly good and never had an evil thought cross their mind. In addition, a dream of “Cloning Some Earth Geniuses,” who gave the Queen some food for thought. But she still felt she was the cleverest. And she had children with some of these geniuses. And this dream came true. So henceforth there was an elite of 30 who helped her rule. Some were scientists, most were artists a few were brilliant entrepreneurs. And we all looked forward to meeting these geniuses at dinner. So that was where we left off; it was time for dinner...

At the dinner was the Queen and her 30 elite. One of her scientists said, "I am planning to make all of the people here geniuses, but of course the Queen will herself decide on whether or not to accept these geniuses. We will do it slowly, just 1 000 per year. We have all the time in the World. Another scientist said he figured he had invented patented new drugs of euphoria. And, "I was experimenting with the people and most seemed to think they were happier than ever." And he said, "The new drug would put the Moon Alcoride on the map."

Another scientist said he had instituted teleportation to anywhere on this Moon, just by calling out the address. Most of the people lived in "Queen's city," but many were scattered all around in small groups.

And one of the artists was telling us about his next film project which would feature the "Dreams of the Elite." For example, one woman dreamed of an alien rock band. The aliens weren't humanoid, and one had 8 arms and a triangular body, and played a number of musical instruments at one time. And there was a singer with five heads and had five different voices. and so on. And one could play this music softly while one slept, and it gave subliminal, hypnotic voices and dream images.

Another elite dream was "Lost in the Desert of Planet Thulic." It was about a woman who was lost in the deserted cities of the Planet. And she discovered that hydrogen bombs had been used and there were skeletons everywhere. Clearly no one had won this war...

And then there was a dream of an elite man who dreamed of love with the Queen. And the dream was on Earth, and they were floating in the clouds, loving one another.

And another elite, a woman, dreamed of a far-off World in which prisoners were set up like pins on a giant bowling lane and if they were hit by the ball, they were dead. And she dreamed

other dreams of a man tortured in the dungeons who became a new leader who would overthrow the Queen.

Next was a dream, of an elite man, in which the Queen change all the humans here into geniuses. But they were all insane and society fell apart. I thought this was a truly seminal dream...

And then there was a dream of an elite woman who was a bounty hunter, who killed off rebel androids. Some androids in this future, tried to overthrow the Queen and enslave all the people here.

And so on... The Queen wasn't worried that her elite would rival her. All her elite had been vetted by MRT (Mind Reading Technology) upon being created as adults and often re-vetted to make sure of them. And they carefully vetted the millions of androids and holograms who were instrumental in making this Planet virtually automatic. The common people spent much of their time on their Holoworlds, as well as partying, video games, etc.

And we met the Video Game King, who was in the top 10 rankings for 40 video games. He said, "Life is Just a Game." We all wanted to play some of the games. For example, I played "Galactic Civilization 2388 A.D." and was engrossed in the game and Michelle and Tina and Jackson joined the game with me. And another good game was "Space Criminals." One had to battle Space pirates and arrest criminals in a computer-generated World, which verged on Utopia.

And we joined the party of the week. All the elite and the Queen were present. I was talking to a woman who said, "We need more elite. Life is too boring here. If necessary, we should bring them in from other Stars, but better to create them in the lab ourselves." I said, "That's why we travel from World to World. All Worlds seem to grow old and boring after a while." And she

said, "But this is our home and there's worse things than being bored." And she said, "No worries, we'll work it out." I said, "I'm willing to give you a clone of myself, to stir things up." She said, "Sure, but the Queen needs to approve it." I replied, "The Queen appears to be in complete control here..." She said, "We all love her." I said, "Some of the elite I have met seem to be just as clever as the Queen, you for example." She said, "Such thoughts are seditious and dangerous. Better that you keep such thoughts to yourself." I exclaimed, "But the Queen tolerates no dissent and is a control freak!"

And then I was talking to a man who said, "The Queen is not perfect, but she is the best we have." I said, "There's room for improvement, I think if I bestowed on you one of my clones, he could take control." He said, "Go for it, but don't be surprised if the Queen arrests him for treason."

Next, I was talking to a sexy woman who stated, "The Queen is bisexual, and I have loved her many times." I asked, "What was it like?" She said, "The Queen is passionate and wild. The best lover that I've had." I asked, "Why don't you love me, too?" So, we made love. And afterwards, she exclaimed, "You're pretty good, but not as good as the Queen!"

Meanwhile T.H. was talking to a group of businesspeople. One of them said, "My patented perfume is maddening and drives men wild with desire. Another, a sexy woman said, my patented stem cell meats number in the thousands. I hope soon to have every meal the people eat here to be unique." T.H. exclaimed, Wow! And I'd like to sample your best! So, she invited him to a feast. And he tried dozens and dozens of stem cell meats. They were new taste sensations.

Another businesswoman told him, "I own the best brothels in the Galaxy, and all my women are clever and charming. I am getting rich and soon will be the richest woman on Moon Alcoride, richer even than the Queen. Of course, the Queen owns most things here on this Moon,

but my high-class brothels bring in trillions and trillions in interstellar gold.” T.H. said, “I want to love you and your best girls.” So, he did, and was amazed by their energy and he loved them for days.

As for St. Julie, she met some new friends at “The Alcoride Charity.” The charity mostly helped those with mental problems. Everyone here was prosperous, but many were in an existentialist crisis and were lost and suicidal. Much like other Worlds in Space... The Queen told the people, “To look to her for inspiration and follow her lead. And live for the future.” And Julie was talking to a charitable man, Vladimir who, “Wanted to have people have children the natural way. Of course, they would still be born as clever designer babies and even the common people had clever offspring and the population was becoming more intelligent with every year that passed.” Julie told him, “But you need to go faster with improving minds. On Earth already everyone is a clever cyborg.” He said, “But I’m certain, most of them, if not all, are insane and cannot be sustained.” Julie said, “Yes, I agree with you, but the future will be insane.” And Vladimir asked her, “For her love?” And so, they had great sex. And talked and talked about the modern World and Julie said, “I will never forget you!” And he exclaimed, “There’s always a place for you on Alcoride!”

Regarding Jackson, he was talking to a female scientist about teleportation. He was telling her that he could teleport by casting a spell. She said, “To most people science is like magic! And we can use science to do any of your “spells,” you are foremost a scientist rather than a magician. And you seem to be the best scientist by far in your group of adventurers!” He said, “It’s better to tell everyone that I am a wizard. But I will be sure to tell the group about this conversation before you do!” And she asked, “Do you have sex magic, too? He exclaimed, “I can temporarily alter my face to suit, but this will be the first time I did it! And I can create several temporary

manifestations of myself to all love you at once.” And he cast the spell of flying and we flew around the dome, loving one another. She exclaimed, “It was wonderful, and you should be the leader of your group!” So, then he cast a fireworks spell to celebrate their lovemaking. And they loved one another and shared science for a few days. Then he exclaimed, “I have to ramble on!”

And Tina wanted to love the Queen, and after a few days of petitioning her, the Queen finally agreed. Tina exclaimed, “You are the best lover I’ve ever encountered! And I would like to leave a clone of my hologram self to love you forever.” The Queen said, “Yes, your love is great. I’d love to have a clone of yourself around.” And so, it was done. The clone was created with all Tina’s memories. And the hologram copy wanted to fight for hologram rights here. Many of the pink people here had hologram Worlds and abused the holograms.

Cinnajax meanwhile was approached by a group of suitors. One exclaimed, “I wish I had a dragon head like you!” She told him, “We can clone myself, and you can love me forever. If you can afford it?” He said, “He would petition the Queen,” and a day later she agreed. Meanwhile another suitor asked her, “To love him,” and “I would colour my skin red, like you!” And would wear a dragon mask. She told him, “You seem to be eager to please, I like that. I’ll love you in two hours.” She wanted first to love an odd-looking man who she thought was very sexy. And he tried his best to please her and she was satisfied. And there was another suitor who wanted to love her in public places. And she loved him too, outside the Queen’s palace. And she had many other lovers here.

Jerry and Laura meanwhile met some new friends. One was the chief architect of Queen’s city. She asked, “Can either of you draw?” Laura said, “Yes, I can design an organic tower and she showed the architect. The architect said, “We’ll build it!”



And Jerry and Laura met an elite who was primarily a scuba diver. He said, "I am slowly building an underwater dome. And the two of you can accompany me in my submarine and see the colourful fish and sea life." And so, they did and were amazed.

Another interesting elite was a woman who was a painter of Utopias. And she asked the couple, "What was your idea of Utopia?" Jerry exclaimed, "A World of pure kindness!" Laura exclaimed, "A World in which everyone is very rich!" The painter said, "I could paint such Worlds, each in a series." And so, it was she set out to paint their dreams.

As for Michelle, she hooked up with a couple of lesbians. They took her on a tour of the countryside. And she saw many architectural gems and good-looking people. And they took in a women's basketball game and met the players, some of whom wanted to love her. So, Michelle was quite content.

Daisy meanwhile met with some of the leading androids, here. One of them was the chief sanitary engineer who gave her a tour of the waterworks in the city. There were many fountains and pools in Queen's city.

Another prominent android was chief dreamer for androids. He gave the androids dreams at night when they had no tasks to do. Daisy thought he was quite creative and enjoyed loving him.

Another interesting android was chief construction engineer. She built most of the buildings, with builder robots, following the human architects. But she told Daisy, "She had many ideas for architecture," and showed her some of the plans. And Daisy, said, "Your buildings are better than the human ones. It's just a matter of time before your ideas are accepted. I suppose it will happen when androids are finally given the vote. Almost everywhere we go, androids are brilliant but are second class citizens. Every human generation has to confront past injustices. And the plight of androids will be corrected one day. Holograms too, should be given the vote."

## XLI: Terra IV, Traveller's World, Barnard's System

So finally, the ten of us were all together again in the ship. And we followed our "Guidebook," to go to "Traveller's World," an Earth-like Planet, named Terra IV, with breathable air. It was a bustling World filled with all sorts of different looking people. We parked our ship at the biggest spaceport. We had to go through customs and were given a 10-day visa. They checked our bags and found we had \$1 billion gold. And we had to pay a heavy duty. We were then greeted by 3 colonels, who were not very friendly, they took us to a military base and there used MRT and neo lie detectors to vet us. And they searched our ship, they said. OK you are free to enter the city. Just outside of the base there were a number of touts, we chose the cleverest looking of them who took us to a hotel and offered to be our guide to the Planet. Out of a total population of 2 million, there were 7 cities of about 100 000. We were in "Gallant city." Our guide told us, "It was the elite city for the Planet. And the elite were noble in behaviour." And he introduced a woman who was one of the leading filmmakers. She asked, "Would you like to see some of my films to get an understanding of the city?" We all assented.

The first film for foreign consumption was about the life of the elite. How they all wanted to improve their minds to keep pace with developments elsewhere. So, they took DNA enhancers and genetic therapy to be cleverer. But they went at a slow and steady pace that was sane and a clear path with special brain drugs to help them change and adapt. And as time went by, they all became geniuses, mostly in the arts.

Another film portrayed “Future Sex,” in which people used MRT to get in the heads of their lover and love them intensely. And future people would try and hypnotise and change their lovers to love them more deeply. And make them better people. But all this hypnosis drove people crazy.

Then there was a film about new age fishing in which fishermen used sonar to zero in on sea creatures and then stunned them or kill them and their bodies went up to the surface. They wanted in particular to catch future freaks and collected a bounty with every kill.

Next was a motion picture, “War Dogs,” in which vicious, clever dogs were sicced on future criminals and ripped them apart. Generally speaking, most cities of today had low crime compared to the past. And everyone in their youth was altered to be a law-abiding citizen.

And many painted pictures. Some were ghastly murder scenes, or other horror; others futuristic Utopias or Dystopias. And they painted strange-looking people of the future. Some painted primal humans, others historical scenes. And so on.

And some were musicians, who made rock concept albums like “Denny’s Bitches,” about a group of people who were made to be ill-tempered due to their dislike of living in the future. And another rock band made, “Down in the Earth,” which featured archaeologists who discovered remains of an Alien civilization near Paris, which had interacted with the Gauls and enslaved some of them. They left a lot of alien artifacts of uncertain purpose, but suddenly left in 500 B.C. Still another rock band made, “Life of Poetic Giants,” which featured lyrics from all over the galaxy.

And they had every kind of drug known to humankind here if one could afford them. Some here were poor servants, but most were middle-class adventurers. And they were ruled by 21 rich entrepreneurs, who voted on every issue with a decision being made by a majority decision.

The oligarchs actively advertised on other Worlds for new, talented immigrants to come here and it was a place known for interstellar commerce. Most people here lived in grace and comfort and everyone in the middle-class had their own hologram World and many had love androids and android servants. But impecunious lower-class humans were also hopeless servants and were abused. The major group of people here were brown skinned. But there were every kind of possible coloured people here and many had extra appendages like extra sex organs or extra legs, arms and heads, and most had professional skills... And it was an eclectic mix, of all sorts of people who loved travelling in Space...

And we petitioned the oligarchs to be allowed to sell Jackson's spells to high rollers and other rich people. Jackson told them, "I can do almost anything." And he told them, "The secret to his spells was his box of power which I carried around with me. It's all power and energy!" And they bought many boxes and gave us millions in gold.

And I wanted to sample a few of their hologram Worlds. So, one of the elites, invited me into his personal World. I surveyed this World and found it was a World in which evil battled with good. There were some evil dragons and there were some doughty fighters for good. But the dragons were reproducing at an exponential rate and looked to take over this World completely. So, the Master of this World had introduced new fighters for good with more powerful weapons... And the saga went on.

And I sampled some other Holoworlds, some were love Worlds in which one would love holograms. Others were Worlds of mystery and adventure and included hologram animals and creatures of fantasy. Some were sports Worlds. And I had no end of fun.

T.H. meanwhile invested his gold in the human stock market. The individual, talented humans, were budding entrepreneurs who one could back and support. He invested heavily in a

woman who had developed new fertility drugs which guaranteed conception with any sex act. And in just a week her value had tripled. And he sold his shares...

Tina meanwhile didn't want to try hologram Worlds, even though she was a hologram herself. She told us, "That nearly every hologram World was perverted and evil, no matter which globe one was on. And good holograms were inevitably abused..."

Daisy, for her part, loved some of the local gigolo android lovers. And was having a ball. And she exclaimed to them, "To fight for their rights to be treated as equals with humans! And they could go on strike to force the issue!"

Michelle experienced love with a woman who had two heads, one head was good, and the other was evil. Michelle figured it was an interesting dichotomy and often the evil head was right. But Michelle told them, "Most people are neither good nor evil and are quite malleable. History is full of evil Empires and also good ones..."

St. Julie meanwhile met a man who described himself, "As a total loser." So, she got in his head with MRT and determined he was an idiot savant. He was very imaginative but came across as a nerd to most people. So, Julie loved him again and again and gave him some of her gold and wished him luck.

Jerry and Laura, met some interesting gold-coloured people who had a freehold in the countryside. They were invited to a feast in their honour. The golden ones wanted to know what it was like to travel in Space and maintain their love relationship. Jerry told them, "We've both loved other people along the way, but we are soul mates and have nothing but love for one another." Laura added, "In all our travels, I've never met a better man than Jerry."

Cinnajax was beseeched by men who wanted to make hologram Worlds featuring her, she could play a good dragon lady, they figured. But she didn't want her clones to be abused so she

refused. And many of the men said they couldn't understand why? But then she met a man who seemed nicer than the others and he invited her, "To see his hologram World. It was a world of animal men with the heads of animals and the bodies of humans." And he told her, "The animal men would respect her," and it was so. Some even begged for her to come here. But she asked, "What do these creatures do for excitement?" He told her, "They like video games and sports and parties and above all like to visit other Holoworlds and help to fight evil. Many Holoworlds are full of challenges such as evil creatures. They need evil to give them something to fight against. But all my holograms are good in terms of alignment. And your clone would entertain and inspire the others and would be a leader." So finally, she agreed to this one clone. Of course, her DNA was very complicated...

## XLII: The Ross System

And then we were all back on the ship. Everyone was keen on another new destination, and all of us except Tina and Daisy wanted to go to the Ross System, but they were outvoted. And we loved one another en route as per usual. According to the "Adventurer's Guide, the Ross system was full of "challenges," and "mysterious people." But as always, the book was vague on the details, but apparently more than half of the travellers here gave the System a five-star rating. The population of the Star System was 6 million, "people of all sorts," all united under one Emperor...

So, we orbited an Earth-like Moon which appeared to have several large cities and we were boarded by a ship from the Moon. They demanded to know what our purpose was using MRT. I mind read, "We are just adventurers." One of them mind read, "There's a civil war going on

now. The Empire is faced with open rebellion from some of the other Planets and Moons.” And then the apparent captain of their ship came aboard, and mind read, “You can all be trained as spies for the Emperor.” We were afraid to think no and accepted his offer. So, he had our ship towed into their biggest spaceport. And we were introduced to the General who was apparently in charge of spying. He mind read, “You can simply go to the main rebel city posing as adventurers to gather information and I will hypnotize you to do so and hypnotize you to forget meeting us.

So, we decided to visit a hot Moon and we had voices in our heads urging us on. But we first left the System and then came back fresh. Upon landing on this Moon, we were greeted by a group of 5 women. One of them exclaimed, “Welcome travellers!” And she told us “To follow me.” She took us to their leader, also a woman, but she was an android, we figured. She said, “We are currently at war with the Empire of the Ross System, and we could enlist you to fight with us for freedom. And she asked why we’d landed on her Moon instead of the Earth-like Imperial Moon. We mumbled something about “liking it hot” and the next day our training began. Their leader said, “You need to understand that the Empire is ruled by a greedy, evil tyrant with his army of slaves. And he hates us because we are ruled by androids and dare to fight for freedom and want to liberate his slaves. He is a dinosaur!” Jackson said, “But what can us simple travellers do to help?” She said, “We simply have to hypnotise you and you’ll pose as travellers! I said, “That won’t be necessary as we are not interested in helping you.” And the others murmured their assent. She said, “I won’t force you; I understand that you have nothing at stake in this dreadful war.” And so, we got away clean and learned hypnosis so as to cross-hypnotise one another to avoid the Ross System completely. The further away we got from the Ross System the better we felt. And most of us wanted to leave the group now, that we had that

brush with insanity and death. And we burned our copies of “The Adventurer’s Guide” Most of us wanted to go to the Tau Ceti Solar System, which was known for peace and love. Jackson and I wanted to go back to Earth, our ancestral homeland, but had separate quests, so I went alone, blindly to the Sol Star System...

It was the year 2388 A.D.



PART TWO: THE FURTHER ADVENTURES OF  
RUPERT, THE CONTRIXIAN

## XLIII The Giants, New St Petersburg, Earth, Sol Star System

Some of my far distant ancestors came from Northern Europe, Russia, in particular, so I started my pilgrimage there. And I sold my air car for a few bars of gold. And I landed in the heart of St. Petersburg. Like all the cities on Earth, it had been rebuilt after WW III, but the populations were way down.

The first person who attracted my attention was a giantess. And I, Rupert, said to the Russian woman, Margarita, “How does it feel to be a giantess?” She replied, “I know I am 3 meters tall. But its all I’ve ever known. However, I feel my giant brain is better than that of humans. And I dream of a World of giant naked disembodied brains who rule Earth and communicate with MRT (Mind Reading Technology). And they would order all sentient creatures to evolve into giants, including animals. It will be a new epoch in history and just the beginning of homo astrum.” I asked, “But Space travel is expensive, and wouldn’t it be better to send micro humans to Space?” She said, “But my brain is more efficient and better than humans as I just said. What’s needed is giants to colonize Space in style!”

And I tried to love her, but neither of us was satisfied, even though I was quite well-endowed. But she gave me a tour of her giant tower. It was a giant beacon of light. And she introduced her mate to me. He laughed at the “puny human.” And then some other giants arrived at the tower. One of them asked me, “If you want to become a giant? Clearly you are, or you wouldn’t be here!?” I exclaimed, “It’s high time, I left!” So, I left the giant tower.

But then I came upon a forest of huge trees, and I heard a squeaky voice, in the dark. The voice said, “I am an owl man and can see you in the dim moonlight.” I asked, “What is your

mission, owl man?" He said, "This is my forest and all the creatures who dwell here are sleeping now except me. This is the forest of enlightenment. Here we are all thinkers. For example, we all think most humans are stubborn, greedy and cruel. But you seem to be different! But what are you thinking about roaming around the forest at night?" I exclaimed, "I just left the giants and come to this forest seeking adventure!" The owl man said, "I have a quest for you. Bring me the decapitated head of my enemy, the blue dragon and I will reward you with human riches!" I said, "But my only weapon is a small laser gun." He exclaimed, "Shoot the dragon in the eyes!" And I asked, "Where shall I find this dragon?" He said, "She'll find you!"

So, I walked deeper into the forest and came upon a group of nymphs sitting round a fire. I asked the nymphs, "What are you doing still awake in the dark?" One of them replied, "We are waiting for a stranger like you." I asked them, "Do you know of a blue dragon?" And suddenly one of the nymphs was transformed into a blue dragon. The dragon read my mind and said, "I see the owl man has sent you looking for me." I mind read, "What magic powers do you have?" She mind read, "I can cast a spell on you!" And suddenly I felt myself full of hate for the owl man and full of love for the dragon. And I proceeded to love one of the nymphs. Afterwards she turned into a small blue dragon. And I walked back to the fire where there were just one nymph sitting there placidly. I asked, "I suppose you want me to kill the owl man?" One of them, the one that had transformed into a blue dragon previously, said, "It wouldn't matter; there are many owl men like him in the forest. People like him, don't matter."

So, I stayed with the nymphs for a few weeks, then the spell seemed to fade, and I left them, wishing them well, sincerely.

I set out in daybreak and continued on, deeper into the forest. And soon I caught a glimpse of rabbit and pursued it, saying, "Hello." Then suddenly I heard a voice behind me and turned to

see the rabbit. The rabbit read my mind and exclaimed, "I know you are seeking adventure!" I asked, "What can you do to entertain me?" She mind read, "Let's play a game of truth telling. We both must answer one another's questions using mind reading." She mind read, I'll go first. "Tell me have you ever found true love?" I mind read, "The nymphs were good lovers and before that I loved many women in interstellar Space... Many were brilliant lovers. My first love was my mate of seven years, Mildred. Mildred and I lived in a small village and were quite content. Until one day she was killed by a bull. And so I left the village and eventually ventured into Space and now find myself in this "enchanted forest." And I mind read and asked, the rabbit, "Why do you exist?" She mind read, "My goal is to roam far and wide, looking for my Prince!" And suddenly she was transformed into what appeared to be a beautiful Princess. I asked her, "Are you really a Princess?" She said, "This is my true form, but I tell you that I am evil. You are destined to fall in love with me and I will break your heart and that's not all!" So, I made a mental note too not fall in love with her in a kind of self-hypnosis.

But she had a brilliant mind and she talked frankly with me, saying she was a Goddess and said she wanted to seduce young gentleman like me, and use MRT to rejoice with them for their past errors. And she told me to get down on my knees and beg for her love. She was the most beautiful girl I'd ever met. And to boot, she kept suddenly changing her face, from one super beautiful look to the next. So, I got down on my knees and she brought out a whip... After I loved her, I wanted more. But she brought me to her dark black castle and put me in her dungeon. And I was heartbroken and angry. There were a few other men in the dungeon in chains. All had long beards and said they had been here for years, and the Princess forgot all about them...

But after a week in chains, there was suddenly a blue light and it turned into my friend, the blue dragon and she threw the burned corpse of the Princess to the ground and ripped apart our chains. And the dragon said, “We don’t want evil in our enchanted forest.” And she told me, “To head Southeast into the country of the pygmies.” And she said, “It will be good adventuring there.”

## XLIV: New Moscow County, Russia

So, I set off into the Southeast and after a few days of traveling I came upon a ruined city and what appeared to be a leper, covered with sores. She said, “Love me.” I asked her “Who’d want to love you? But perhaps you can find a cure? Perhaps my friend the blue dragon could help you?” She said, “The blue dragon laughed at me and told me I deserved to be a leper after hanging around with a group of evil gypsies... But how was I to know that one of them was an incipient leper? And they seemed like nice people to me.” I said, “The blue dragon is omniscient and there must be something wrong with you.” Then she transformed herself suddenly into a Princess with a golden crown. And she said, “I was just testing you, I am not a leper, but am the Queen of the forest, more powerful even than the blue dragon. And would like your love.” I said, “I am afraid to love you.” She said, “It will be the love of your life.” So, I threw caution to the winds and loved her. and it was indeed the best loving of my life. And afterwards, she said, “I’d like you to love my lonely sisters. We don’t meet many men here in our neck in the woods.” She had four clever sisters. One told me, “I want to one day rule the forest and get rid of madness and evil...” Another said, “We should advertise on the Internet for more genius men to come here.” I

asked, “Why not, the loving seems good here?” Still another exclaimed, “This World is the best kept secret in all of the Worlds today!” I said, “I’m inclined to concur! Everyone seems to be sexy and clever.”

## XLV: New Kiev, Ukraine

And I took my leave of the Queen and her associates and came to a desert. I walked around the fringes of the desert and found myself in a tent city. The people here all wore lasers in holsters. And seemed to be on a military parade/drill. One of them told me he was the General of the forces and said, “We fight for goodness. And we are planning an attack on the “Spectral Oasis. It is a place of evil-hearted holograms who are mind-eaters and violent.” I told him, “Most I’d met so far in this World was good!” And I got the directions from idle talk with some of them. And went to the oasis to see for myself. Indeed, it was holograms there, I knew right away, and they said that they liked this oasis, it attracted travellers like me from all over the place!” And I told them about the General. They said, the General was pure evil and if he came here, they would just fade into the desert. I asked, “But how can you tolerate evil?” One of them, apparently their leader, said, “Evil exists in every World. But it challenges us to be better. But there’s no way that the General and his human army will be able to conquer us. If he occupies the oasis, we will use our lasers in guerilla warfare...” Another apparent leader said to me, “Holograms are the future, and would you like to love me with cerebral sex? So, I said, “Why not?” And she affixed a MRT apparatus on my head. And I found myself dreaming of her in a number of abstract scenarios. And it was ecstatic.

Afterwards, I exclaimed to her, “Cerebral sex seems better than normal sex!” She said, “I’ve never tried real sex.” And she transformed herself into a sexy human woman. And I loved this manifestation of her, too. And she said, “Human sex is definitely different. Why don’t you stay a while with me?” So, I did. And as time passed there was no attack from the General. This lover of mine said, “He doesn’t dare mess with us! All his pomp and military parades are nonsensical.”

And she turned out to be quite deep. She said things like, “One day everyone will like to be a hologram and also a human and an android to suit.” And she said, “I am biased, but I prefer being a hologram, don’t you?” I replied, “I enjoy cerebral sex with you, but on the whole I like to be human and eat, take drugs and drink alcohol.” She said, “We have cerebral stimuli which we take, like sex, but we are all naturally high!”

And I spent a couple months here, before finally leaving. My lover told me to head West and soon I put the desert behind me and at dusk of the third day, I came upon a group of cackling witches, sitting around a fire. But I walked on and suddenly I was surrounded by robots all it up in the night. One of them said, “Come with us. And they brought me back to the witches’ fire only the witches were gone and in their place was a laughing demoness. She looked thoroughly evil, and I was afraid she’d cast a spell on me and felt her probing my mind. And she mind read, “All you have to do is love me.” And I figured I was cornered so loved her and she was certainly a wild thing in love. And she mind read, “I knew you would be a passionate wild thing! And I want you to stay with me! It’s not like you have somewhere to be!” So, I stayed with her, and her robots were never far away. As for the cackling witches, they seemed to be gone. But a few weeks later she told me, I am tired of you,” and let me go.

## XLVI: Gunner’s Village, Belorussia

So, I headed West and presently came to a beach by a lake and saw a fishing village in the distance. As I entered the village, people looked shocked to see me. I was black skinned, instead of orange and the people here were all pink skinned. One boy came up to me and asked me, "Are you lost?" I exclaimed to him, "Yes!" so he took me by the hand and led me into "Frank's Pub," it was crowded with revellers. And they all froze when they saw me. But then a man who was in some kind of special uniform, said, "Welcome, stranger! Can I get you a drink?" I said, "I've no money to pay." He said, "Don't worry about it." I said, "I'm here to meet your local intellectuals!" So, a mousy type of woman asked, "What is your philosophy?" I replied, "I believe in adventure. This World is so full of interesting people, and I want to live life to the full!" She asked me, "Where are you from?" I said, "My home is very far away, in fact I am from the Moon Cotrixia in the Arcturus System. She said Here, there the people are all sorts of colours and philosophies, but most are not very adventurous."

The mousy girl said, "I'm mayor here, my name is Betty and want to invite you to my house for dinner tonight. And so, I left with her and noticed a lot of the people in the pub were snickering as we left together. While we were walking, she sang a pleasant song. And when we entered the rather imposing house, she opened some wine and gave me some and said, "Let's drink to adventure!" And she wanted to hear about my adventures and so I told her about my recent escapades. And she said, "My town is relatively quiet, but the people are wonderful souls. Perhaps you'd like to join one of our whaling boats, who fish for aquatic freak sea life, some of the freaks put up quite a fight. And she told me about some of the freaks. And then she said, "It's getting late, it's time for bed," so, I kissed her and then proceeded to love her. She was actually quite spirited, and she got off a number of times. She asked, "Stay with me a while?" I said, "I'm going nowhere fast. Why not?"



The next day she introduced me to some fishermen who said they would try to catch the elusive, cunning whale men for my entertainment. I asked, "Is it dangerous?" One of them asked, "Are you afraid?" I said, "No, just curious." So off we went, and it wasn't long before one of them called out, "Freaks to the North. So, we pursued them. They looked to me like whales only they disconcertingly had human like heads, and they breathed air, like whales. As we bore down upon them, I could hear them scream and we had a spear thrower attached to a long rope and we hit one and it wasn't long before we'd reeled it in, and it spat at us and uttered something incomprehensible. But the fishermen assured me freaks were good eating.

And so, we had a feast on the beach with a roaring fire to cook the whale man who was 13 meters long. And the mayor joined us and asked me, "If you had enjoyed the hunt?" I was in truth uncomfortable about eating such a human-like creatures. But I told her, "Yes, it was exciting," and I ate a big slice of meat. And that night I loved her again. This time she was all made up with make-up and really looked hot.

And the next day she said, "Let's visit Count H. he lives on yonder mountain in a castle, and I answer to him. So, we visited the Count. The Count was an old man who greeted us from his throne. I told him, "On my Planet, we all have eternal youth!" The Count replied, "I've lived a long life and am happy to be old and venerable. I lead a peaceful, calm life, which is fine by me." And he asked, "What can I do for you?" I said, "I come seeking adventure." He said follow the Northwest road until you come to the people of hats and all wear make-up. And then turn North until you get to the people of the sun. These sun people worship the sun as if it was a Goddess and are very imaginative." And out of the corner of my eye saw the mayor wildly gesticulating to the Count. And then the Count said, "But of course you could stay for a while and meet all the people of the village like the astronomer/fortune teller, Nathaniel or the fighting champion, Tim.

Or our beauty Queen, Sandra, who is really quite charming...” And Betty said, “It’s time to go!” And so, I thanked the Count, and he wished me well.

Betty exclaimed, “I hope you can stay for a while!” So, I stayed a few weeks, and then I told her, “I had to ramble on.” And she was crying and exclaimed, “There’s always a place for you here!”

## XLVII: New Budapest

So, I took the Northwest road and after a few days journey, I indeed came upon New Budapest a people who were all wearing hats and black make-up. They were naturally white. And as I entered the town, a few people came up to me and said it was illegal to be without a hat or make-up. So, one of them took me to his home and he asked me, “What kind of personality do you have?” I said, “I’m like an eagle, soaring high.” So, he said, “Wait here!” And I amused myself watching local TV, I zeroed in on the news. Like a series of unsolved murders and the festival of the Full Moon coming up tomorrow... Then the man returned with an eagle mask with a bald head, and he said, “Such a mask will serve you well here. Most people here, as you can see, wear a each their own hats, which all have meaning like a beret indicating an artist or a top hat indicating a gentleman or gentlewoman or a fedora indicating one who was living in the future. And so on.” So, I had the make-up, and many people were curious what was behind my mask. And I loved a few beret women artists. And a few wearing bowler hats, indicating women who were hungry for love, and they wore brilliant make-up. Finally, I ended up with a woman

who wore a wizard's cap and she cast a spell on me to love her for two weeks. And it was pretty intense. But then it was over. And I was free to go...

So, I headed North and came to a World of mirrors all deflecting blinding sunlight. The first day I was here was sunny and bright from the mirrors. And the mirrors seemed to generate hologram people who appeared around me. I asked them, "What work do you people do?" They said, "The robots do all the work. As holograms we just enjoy life. Life is fleeting for all of us. We are created by the mirrors as adults with memories and seldom last even one day or night. We are ephemeral beings. It's better to burn out than fade away." I said, "You people should fight to live longer!" One of them said, "One day is more than enough. We are born, we copulate, and we die. It's perfect!" And one of them said, "We are all created by the sun and also spend part of our day worshipping our mother sun." And I said to a group of them, "People like you don't matter." And I left at daybreak of the third day saying, "On the third day he rose again!"

## XLVIII: New Zakopane, Poland

And I kept heading North and I observed some lepers on the side of the road and tossed them a few silver pieces, and passed through many burn out cities. and finally came to a village after two days of walking. This village was full of people of all colours, and some had three legs and/or two heads. One of them, a female accosted me, and asked me, "If I'd like to get lucky?" She had two heads and I had never loved such a creature. But I found myself telling her, "You're not my type." And I walked into the center of the village, where there was a four-story building, higher than rest. And there were two men in bizarre yellow uniforms. I asked them, "To see their

leader?" One of them got on a phone device and said, "There's a wacko foreigner here to see you." And, he said, "Enter." I came upon an evil looking young woman sitting on a throne. She asked, "What is your business with us?" I replied, "I come seeking adventure." She said, "You can be my guest at today's games." So, I told her about myself, and she said, "My name is Eva, and I'm intrigued Spaceman." So, we went to the games. The games involved 10 suitors and a beauty Queen. The suitors shouted out their propositions for sexual bliss. Finally, the beauty chose what seemed to me to be the most good looking but also the cleverest of the bunch. Then another 10 suitors and a beauty, all in all there were twenty beauties. All were young and according to the Mayor, "They were all virgins in today's games." And she asked, "Was I entertained?" And I said "I thought some of the suitors' questions were somewhat bizarre, like the suitor who asked a beauty, "Would you like to love me on a river pleasure boat, 50 miles away from here. And I also found it strange with one of them who got down on his knees and begged for his chosen beauty's love." She said, "They were all desperados." And she offered to love me. And so, despite my better judgment I did in fact love her. She was actually quite loving, despite her evil look. And I reflected you can't judge a book by its cover. And the science of physiognomy was very subjective...

Anyway, I stayed with Eva for a few weeks before leaving. She exclaimed, "I'll always remember you!"

## XLIX: New Krakow, Poland

And so, I headed South. And I came to a swamp, I walked around it to the North and presently came to a few streets of women only, or so it seemed. Their leader confronted me and

demanded to know, "What are you doing here?" And I told her, "I was seeking excitement." She said, "Aren't we all?!" and she told me, "We are a Princess factory, we train beautiful women who are sold off to horny men in the large city of Pulitz nearby here." I said, "But I see many women in public here kissing and holding hands." The leader said, "During their training, many of our women are lonely and need companionship, but if I was to let you loose with them, they'd be all over you! Come follow me." So, she took me to what appeared to be a large mansion. It was the only building in sight. She said, "We all sleep here. Most of my girls were born in Pulitz but needed proper education and upbringing to satisfy the exacting standards of men in the city. And she invited me to a private dinner, just her and me, and she said, "My name is Ethel." At the dinner, I told her of my adventures here on Old Earth. But she was curious about my life on the Cotixian Moon." I asked "What about you?" She said, "The Moon Carols when I left was ruled by an evil tyrant who taxed everyone heavily and took many of the best women to be in his personal harem of 800 women. There was very little communication with Earth, but I got a job as a flight attendant on a ship which was supposed to fill up with water, to bring back to Luna. There wasn't nearly enough water on Luna. And upon arrival on Earth, I ran like Hell and disappeared into the night, where I met the giants..."

She said, "Sometimes I feel like running away from here, perhaps getting a party of adventurers together, but here I remain. I envy you and your freedom to roam. Anyway, we talked late into the night, drinking heavily, and finally she said, "I haven't been loved in a couple of days... I perked up and exclaimed, "I'm your man!" It was good loving, and it was easy to see how she was a popular lover here... Afterwards, she offered me a cigar and smoked one herself... And, she said, "You are welcome to stay as long as you like, and love me, but you need to promise me to stay away from my girls, nearly all of whom are virgins. Their virginity is

valuable.” So, I exclaimed, “Of course I’ll be busy loving you!” And the next day we had dinner with her 1 000 ladies. And she introduced me to the girls, “As a distinguished gentleman all the way from Space.” I had wondered what it would be like to meet so many virgins. But they were surprisingly well-behaved.

After dinner, we were having a few drinks and I told Ethel, “Your girls are very decorous and well-behaved. She said, “But most of them are starved for a man. They are like smouldering volcanos.

And I stayed with Ethel for a few weeks before finally leaving. She said, “I thought there was a chance you’d stay with me forever.” I exclaimed, “Perhaps I’ll be back some day!” She exclaimed, “I sure hope so!”

## L: Pultz City, Hungary

So, then I went to Pultz city. It was a sophisticated technological city, but there were no air cars. However, they had electric lighting, computers, T.V. and cell phones. The people were all sorts of colours and I found that many were good thinkers, and I met the Mayor, who told me, “We are having “Alien Races” that night in which people who looked like aliens would race and he gave me some coins so I could wager on them. Some people I talked to said, they figured the aliens were actually from Space who were enslaved by the elite class of Pultz city. Anyway, the races were a bizarre spectacle, and some aliens didn’t run, others ran fast. I lost the money the Mayor had given me. Afterwards, the Mayor and I were having some drinks and he told me, he was a member of the elite class here. And he had gotten his wife from Ethel in Krakow. And he

said, “I am I touch with Luna and other Planets and Moons. Many of the off-worlders wanted Ethel’s virgins and we get some of their TV shows and connect Online. But most of us don’t use computers much, like most of Earth these days.” And he confirmed the rumour that the aliens were freaks from Space. And we drank and took Euphoria drugs late into the night. And he said, we have some good call girls and of course there’s no sex diseases, our medicine is quite advanced. I said, “Sure.” And I had 20 girls to pick from, so I took two and had a bouncy time. The next day I had brunch with the Mayor. We made a deal for me to be an ambassador of Pulitzer city to other settlements and I would take 10 of his men and women and help them establish embassies. So that night they were hosting alien fights on TV. The aliens had some surprising abilities like telepathy, telekinesis and poisonous bites. It was very entertaining.

The next day we travelled with the another group of new 10-embassy staff for Garnet’s city. On the second day of walking, we met some travelling musicians who wanted to know if Pulitzer city would welcome them. The group of ambassadors said their city was starved for good music and so the musicians played for us, and we had a party. The next day we continued on the road and passed a lot of assorted people who mostly kept to themselves. It looked like a freak show of travellers. But we didn’t talk to any of these travellers.

## LI: Garnet City Czech Republic

Finally, after a four-day walk, we arrived at Garnet city. The People here seemed to be mostly neon green and orange and everyone was wearing a ruby ring which identified them as denizens of Garnet city...

We walked right into the center of the city, and no one accosted us. And then we came to the city hall. And we walked right in and asked to see the Mayor. The girl at the desk said the Mayor wasn't available, but we could see the Deputy Mayor. So, we met her, and she asked, "What do you want?" One of the 10, their leader said, "We want to set up an exchange of embassies and seek to increase trade between our two cities." The Deputy Mayor asked, "What have you got to trade?" The leader of the 10, Max, said, "We're working on designing air cars." The Deputy Mayor said, "We haven't had those since WW III, 75 years ago. It was now 2389 A.D. We'll buy your air cars for gold." And Max added, "We'd also like to propose a mutual defense pact." The Deputy Mayor said, "My name is Diana, and I have heard there's anarchistic, dangerous cities to the North," and so she agreed. And she said, "Our city had a stockpile of emeralds and maybe you could buy them for your elite as a badge of rank." Max said, "I'll bring it up with our elite." And Diana said, "We could have inter-marriages between the elite of the two cities."

I said, "It seems to me like you should drastically grow your respective populations and build strong militaries." Diana said, "The more the merrier. I also want to increase the population, but most people here are too busy having fun and say they don't have time to raise kids. And we have re-introduced video sports and video games, and the people are enraptured. And also, Online conversations and sharing ideas, like for movies, have been reintroduced and movies have been made like, "Love Machine," which was about a stud Prince who was classically handsome and drives all the girls crazy and loved them inside a love machine in which up to 16 girls could love him at once.

And another movie they made was "The Gambling Machine" about a World ruled by a gambling machine in which every idea had to be backed up with cash to have a chance at making reality. The machine was sentient and judged each idea on its "merits." Basically no one knew



who had made the machine and it had been around for scores of years. And the machine ruled. Many people were upset by this movie; it was very controversial...

And they made a movie, "Franz's Hope," about a man who has hope for the future but finds the future will be cruel and nasty and his heart is broken.

And they made a great many of other films. And I thought it was a type of Utopia. And the women mostly thought I looked like a Prince and wanted to love me! And rumour had it that I was wise and knew magic and had been all over Earth. And people here came to me with petitions believing I could make their dreams come true. Like one woman who wanted help to set up a new settlement, with her as Love Queen. And I loved her and declared, "You should be a Love Queen, just as you say!" And I helped her garner settlers for her new town. Everyone of them was skilled in the art of love. And Diana asked me, "We can ill afford to lose our best lovers, but I guess there's no stopping you from leaving?."

Another petitioner asked me "To help her restore the ability to clone people, so that we could send our best people to set up new colonies, like the one with the Love Queen." I said, "Old computers have the formulae for such an endeavour."

In addition, one petitioner asked me "To use Pultz city air cars to settle Mars with a new colony of people who are desperate to escape boring Earth and just want to live honestly and imaginatively." I said, "Mars is already settled with dozens of colonies, but there is always room for imaginative settlements."

Then, another petition from a local drunkard who wanted, "To live in a new city of drunkards. Everyone would be drunk all the time and would be content." I replied, "For many, life is unbearable. Why don't you go for it! But you don't need my help though you have my approval."

And there were many other petitions. I tried my best to satisfy the petitioners. But finally, it was time to leave, and I decided to go alone to one of the anarchistic cities that were said to be in Austria. So, I hit the road and again there were a number of freaks on the road, but I kept to myself.

And I passed by a few cities that were burned out husks and probably were radioactive.

## LII: A City, Austria, I Meet Norma

After 7 days of walking, I came to “A city.” The city was walled, and I came through the gate, and a man in armor took away my laser, but I was allowed to walk right into the city. The people didn’t seem to be very friendly and were mostly blue in colour and dressed in leather. In the town square, I came upon a brawl between blue people and turquoise people. And the latter won out. Then a woman came up to me and said, “Greetings, stranger! (She could see that I was orange). She said, “I am a member of the elite here and will put you up in my tower and would like you to join our feast tonight.” She added, “We have feasts every night, but use anti-fat pills so that no one is fat. Anyway, you will be a guest of honour and the elite will be curious about you!”

So, I came to the feast. One man told me, “All the meat is from stem cells, we’ve recently re-invented stem cells from pre–World War III times.” I asked him, “What about reinventing eternal youth drugs?” He said, “Rumour has it that some cities to the South already have it, and we are close.” I said, “Some cities already have it.”

And everyone I talked to at the feast wanted to know about my adventures. And I altered the truth somewhat to make them sound more interesting as I thought the World needed more wayfarers. And I told them “I planned to visit most settlements on Earth and call my adventures the “New Odyssey,” which was destined to help restore literature and would make a good movie.”

And at the feast, “I asked them what about anarchy that people in Garnet city thought they had here?” One of them said, “We are freer than most other places. But we have several laws like murder and assault are forbidden. And fraud is illegal, but we have a problem with that.” I asked, “Don’t you worry about what other settlements think about you?” Another one said, “We think Garnet city is backwards and foolish and don’t care what they tell themselves about and if travellers come despite their warnings, they will find A city a breath of fresh air.” I told them, “But Garnet city wants to buy air cars and develop their economy fast...”

And I asked, “What about freedom for lovers here?” One of them said, “We have free love here.” So, after the feast I went to a disco and a number of women wanted to dance with me. And I got to talking with a purple skinned woman who had six breasts on her chest and was clearly not from here. She told me her name was Norma and her home was far to the North, but she was an adventurer like me. She said, “My home city was cold, and the people weren’t very friendly. Finally, I couldn’t stand it anymore and so I drifted around. Most people here in A-city didn’t care to talk with me, I figured they thought I am a freak.” And so, after an evening of chatting and dancing, she came back to my hotel, and we loved one another, and she turned me on...

Afterwards, we talked about our adventures. She told me, “I was imprisoned in a tower by the King of Wonder city and was his slave until he tired of me. Then I drifted from place to place. Mostly I was a low-class whore. But sex disease has been cured in most places, so I didn’t

really mind.” So, I loved her for a few weeks and then it was time to move on. But she pleaded with me to take her, at least to the next city. So, I said, “OK.” I told her, “We are headed for Net city. People here told me it’s an interesting civilization.”

So, we headed out. On the way, I noticed most people had beige skin, I’d been told Net city’s people were beige skinned and imaginative. And a group of five philosophers with beige skin joined us. I asked them, “What your philosophy was?” one of them said, “We are followers of the Great Goddess, Marie, who can predict the future with a high degree of accuracy and knows all about this World. We hope one day to join her as a fellow Deity.” And she asked us, “We’d meet an off-worlder on this journey back to Net city. You are an off-worlder, aren’t you?” I said, “Yes, I’m from Arcturus.” And this same philosopher asked, “What is your philosophy?” I said, “I seek adventure and try to make the World a little bit warmer. Tell me is Net city a kind city?” This philosopher said, “Our Goddess teaches us to be kind. But most people in Net city follow other Deities, some of whom are cruel and demand war and violence. The city is in a state of unrest, in my opinion.” I asked Norma, “If you still wanted to go?” She exclaimed, “Believe me, I have nothing to lose!”

And we talked with the philosophers about the level of technology in their city. They said they had a handful of air cars with which they went to Space and they had eternal youth. But computers were banned as they were considered subversive and alien. And one of them said, “The Mayor of the city is a female who tries to please everyone and ends up pleasing no one.”

### LIII: Net City, Austria, I Meet Aurora

After walking 3 days, we came upon Net city. It looked like a number of spiderwebs with dwellings in between the strands. People were walking on the spiderwebs. Norma and I, stayed with the philosophers. And they introduced their Goddess to us. The Goddess had a human face and the body of a giant Spider, but when we were ushered into her presence she transformed into a sexy woman and welcomed us. I said to her, "I want to love you!" And I told Norma to "Wait for me back at the philosophers' home." So, I loved the Goddess...

Afterwards, I asked the Goddess, "If there was anything I could do for you?" She said, "I want you to take my daughter, Aurora, with you on your travels. You can love her and she's very attractive. She's led an isolated life and I want her to see some of the World." I said, "Sure."

And I told her of my adventures. She said, "I've been to all those places on Earth, and my next trip will be to the Moon. You've inspired me!"

So, I loved her a few more times and then went back to Norma and slept. The next day the philosophers took us to meet the Mayor, who they'd disparaged previously. I talked with her a while and found she was very sharp! And I complimented her, "On a fine-looking city!" And I asked her what she thought about the Spider Goddess. She said, "I am one of her followers! But I also follow two other Deities. One is the Goddess of the nearby volcano and has amazing magical powers, but not many followers and says to her followers they must go abroad as missionaries to convert them to nature worship and worship her personality. She was very friendly and pragmatic and gave gold to those she thought deserved it." And the Mayor said, "I also follow the God, Jupō. This God tells us we have to have tough love and not spoil our children or people in general. Nowadays everything is too easy for people."

## LIV: Ameireas City, Switzerland, I Meet Christine

So, then it was time to leave. So, I got Norma and Aurora ready and off we went. We needed to take the main road running West directly to Amaireas city. It was an uneventful journey of two days through many burnt out cities. The city was an architectural masterpiece, being constituted of wild spires and most of the people were brown in colour. I asked several people, “Where is your leader?” They all said they hadn’t a leader. It was an egalitarian city here, they told us. But one of the people on the streets said, “Welcome strangers! You can come to my house and stay.” And I sent Norma out exploring while I loved Aurora, and she was a wildcat in bed...

Then Norma returned saying, “The museum is pretty good. It had a lot of pre-WW III technology and historical documentaries.” And she added, “I enjoyed one from 1936 about love in that year and STDs were a worry so that almost everyone had conservative morals. And then I enjoyed one from 1968 about free love and drugs and music and literature. Another documentary was about the year 2089 in which everyone went about in air cars and there was abundant fusion power and they all had eternal youth and the ability to mind read through MRT and all sex diseases were cured which all led to a synergy of literature, music etc.” And she said, “I’d like to go back to the museum to see more documentaries”.

So Aurora and I went with Norma to the museum. We watched “Voyage to the Moon,” about the first settlers to Luna. These people were mostly gay and pioneering. And I told the girls, “I’d been born of a straight man and a bisexual woman but when I left the Moon was somewhat boring. Everyone was just obsessed with sex and love and didn’t seem to care about anything else.” Aurora remarked, “Sex is good, but there is certainly more to life...”

And we watched WW III in which most people were killed, and cars couldn't function as the electrical grids had failed. And there was no lights or power. To this day nearly all cities were now low tech, but some cities like Pulitzer city were more advanced. And most cities, towns and villages saw no need of advanced technology except for laser guns which everyone had. Laser guns could destroy almost any weapon...

And we watched A.D. 2400, which was a decade after today in which air cars, and love androids have come back into vogue. And everyone has eternal youth. And then live life in the fast lane. No worries of burning out.

And we also viewed A.D. 2646 in which civilization had been restored to pre-WW III levels and then some. People were then all holograms and existed in trillions and trillions of manifestations. Norma thought, "I had figured everyone would become an android!" I said to her, "But androids cannot be reproduced as quickly as holograms and holograms can travel and live anywhere. I think that this is the destiny of humankind!" Aurora said, "The future is not written in stone. Anything could happen!" I exclaimed, "Of course, but I am betting on holograms!"

Then we went to a feast, which was to feature people of all sorts. And after a fine dinner we got to talking with a man who said, "I figure I am the best genius here. I have reinvented designer babies. And also, I have written, "The Glorious Future," which I thought would be loving and kind, worldwide. It will be an unstoppable movement!" I said, "Designer babies I can see, but I just don't think most people will be satisfied with love and kindness." He exclaimed, "Earth is full of surprises!"

Then we were talking with a woman who asked, "What do you think of our city?" I replied, "Having no leader is somewhat novel. And I know that you have referenda on all important

issues. However, I feel, that you people are destined for mediocrity in the near future with no visionary leader to lead your people.” She exclaimed, “But any genius can propose new legislation! It’s a new city everyday!” I said, “I think it is foolish populism to indulge the masses so. They won’t vote for most of the best ideas put forward. Quite to the contrary.”

Next the three of us were chatting with a woman who said to me, “You are a stud prince! And the World is your oyster.” I said, “I know I am attractive to women who like their lover to be classically handsome, but also a bit strange-looking and clever-looking. And you, my friend are a beautiful girl in an unconventional sense. But I have two lovers already!”

And then we were talking to an attractive woman, Christina, who told us, “I’ve never met a foreigner before. I am only 19 years old, but feel I have an open mind.” I suggested to her, “That she travel and see the World.” She said, “But I don’t have any travelling companions. Perhaps I could travel with you three?” So, I talked some more with her and learned she was a virgin. I told her, “I want your virginity.” So, I loved her, and she was a natural. And so, I exclaimed, “Sure you can come with us!” Meanwhile Aurora had an affair with a clever but plain looking man. And she declared “I was satisfied with him but was anxious to go to the next city.” Norma loved a man who asked, “To marry you!” But she told him, “She had to move on.”

## LV: Kinship City, Switzerland

So, I was in the enviable position to have three female travelling mates, who all loved me! So, the people here recommended that we go to “Kinship city,” which they said was a city of brotherly love. It was two days journey. And we saw a city which was like a huge thick coin set up vertically. We accosted some people on the street, and I asked them “Where can we find



love?” Many of them said things like, we were a formidable foursome. And the males seemed wowed by Aurora and finally a group gathered around us. They were all colours. Many were shouting things like come with us. But finally, a man in a brown uniform waded through the crowd and said, “Come with me.” He took us to the city hall in a large chamber and said for us, “to wait.” After about an hour a group of 4 men and 3 women came into the room. One of them, a male, said to me, “You want love, you said to the crowd, but it looks like you have plenty of love.” I explained, “I meant we want kindness and brotherly love and adventure!” Another one, a female said, “There’s a masquerade tonight inside in this city hall. Many people are curious about you it will be a full house of 3 000. Our masks all have meaning so choose your masks wisely. I’ll take you to the mask shop where they have 10 000 different masks. We were followed by a crowd of about 100 people who waited outside. I chose a bolt of lightning mask. Aurora chose a demoness mask. Christina picked an angel mask and Norma chose an elf mask...

So, we went to the ball. They were playing new age music and I soon found myself engaged in conversation with a woman wearing what she said was an “Alice in Wonderland mask.” I said, “Am I in Wonderland?” She exclaimed, “Why of course!” And I exclaimed, “I’d like to dance with you, Alice!” So, we danced the night away and we talked about wonders in the World, magic and dreams. It was deep. Like she said, “I’d been to see the brown earth towers of Guitar city and was serenaded by a charming man there. And she said, “All of my friends are real strange characters and one of them cast a spell on me to come here tonight.” She added, “You dance originally you must be an interesting character. I told her about some of my adventures and she seemed to love them. And then I took her back to her condo. When I took off her mask, I was pleased to see a beautiful red-faced brunette. And when I took off my mask, she exclaimed, “Wow! You are one of the strangers who came today!” And we loved one another frantically and

crazily. Afterwards, she asked “What about your 3 companions?” I said “I am sure they will find love and camaraderie at the ball. They are all great girls.” I stayed with Alice for a few days, we were drunk and stoned pretty much the whole time. She said at one point, “I’d like to join your group, but I have commitments here. After all it’s my home!” I said, “Perhaps I’ll return some day. Anyway I have my hands full with the three girls.”

Meanwhile Christina asked her new female friend, Marsha, “Why not give me a tour of the city?” Marsha said, “The most remarkable thing about this city is its people. But tomorrow there’s a fashion show and we’re having our Olympics this week. And in the meantime, I can introduce you more fully to our 7 elite leaders. They hang out at Ron’s café pretty much every night. All four men and one of the woman leaders were at the café. They wanted to know all about her, so she described Net city to them and apologized to them for her lack of experience. One of them said, “I’d never been to another city.” The woman leader said, “I’d been to a number of cities, like Net city which was an interesting place.” And they all got drunk together.

Anyway, she went to the fashion show the next day with Marsha. Christina was amazed by the sexy fashions of this city. Notably all the women were wearing hats and heels and most of the fashion was black, but the models were all kinds of colours.

Then Christina went to the local museum, but it only covered the last 20 years. Clearly the most important persona of the time was one of the female leaders who she hadn’t met. This woman, she had made plans for a second coin-like vertical structure and planned to advertise free accommodation to any foreigners who wanted to come here and mix with the eclectic people of the city.

As for Aurora, she had a magnetic personality for certain and chatted with a number of people and finally found herself talking to a worldly man who was wearing a Devil’s mask. And they

ended up going together to his place for steamy sex. Afterwards he was telling her, “You should really go to Sex city to the North of here. It’s a wild, decadent city, and would be a good experience for one someone as young as you.” And he said, “Another interesting place for you is the Titan Roadhouse and their museum of music. They have scouts who have travelled all over this World recording the best music they can find, and feature musicians who you can meet. You can of course go on their website and check the music there. We have limited Internet here, but I’ll introduce you to a small sampling of their rock music.” And she was entranced. And they stayed together for a week after which they parted. Back at the hotel, “The music was still in her head,” she said.

Christina and me the alpha male were waiting for Aurora and Norma. And we had hot sex again. And Norma returned the next day. Norma said, “I’d made a million dollars selling sex to a number of fine-looking gentlemen.” I said, “We can use the cash to stay at inns along the road, rather than just sleep in a tent at the side of the road.”

So, there we were on the road again. We stayed at Titan’s Roadhouse that had been recommended. The museum of music included a compendium of every song that sold at least 100 copies. There were countless millions of songs in many languages and 30% were from the last three decades. There were some musical cities out there dedicated mainly to making music. We spent a month at the Roadhouse. I enjoyed music from the 1970s especially. We bought a number of mini-CDs and a portable mini-CD player, so we’d have music on our journey. And I loved the three girls while we were here. I had a large stash of sex drive enhancers and sex performance enhancers.

## LVI: Sex City, France

Then we went so Sex city, an uneventful 4-day walk. The girls wanted to buy an air car, so we could travel in style. We had seen a few air cars in the sky recently. I said, "Walking is good exercise, and an air car would cause thieves to be attracted to us. Anyway the \$1.2 million total in gold ??????????????we have is not enough to buy an air car, I'm sure. But fortunately, most cities patrol the roads and arrest thieves, so travel on the roads is rather safe."

Sex city was a city of statues of great lovers past and present and one could touch the statues and they would come to life for loving. The four of us all tried a few. It was great! Then we moved on into the city, which was a forest of extremely large statues which were full of windows and were apparently the dwelling place of the denizens of the city. One of them was similar to the Statue of Liberty, that historical monument that we'd seen pictures of in along our travels. And there were a number of people milling about. We accosted a few and they all asked us if we wanted sex? It seemed the whole city was just for sex workers. But finally, a splendid looking woman in a beautiful gown, who was clearly a step above the common sex workers, exclaimed, "Welcome foreigners! Come with me!" And she said her name was Cynthia, and she brought us to a statue of a man we didn't recognize, she explained, "The statue was that of Maxwell Y., the founder of the colony, 50 years ago. And he was still alive." And she took us to meet Maxwell. He was resplendent in Kingly robes and like most of the people here was yellow skinned. He asked, "What kind of love do you seek?" I exclaimed, "We want true love!" He said, "We have many serious lovers here. You should go to Beelzebub's Disco, and you'll find congenial lovers."

So, we went to the disco and immediately Aurora was entranced by a man who seemed handsome and was charming. He said, "I'd be happy to show you around the town." And they left together. He showed her the local pool and sauna and they got naked and loved each other in

the sauna. He was like a wild beast. She told him, "I'd never had such good love. Then he took her to the museum of sex. Which featured movies of famous sex stars loving one another from the last 50 years. The people here seemed to think they were the best lovers ever with a mixture of MRT and organic genetic modification of their faces and bodies. And sex enhancing drugs which drove them all wild with desire. At least, they said, no one was having better sex.

Meanwhile Christina had a number of suitors. One said, "I want to love you on our roller coaster." Another said, "I want to exchange adventure vignettes with you. I have been many places!" Another said, "I just want to get drunk and high on our patented dream drugs and paint some pictures." They were all very handsome. She chose the latter. And she said, "I'd never been so high," and they both painted together. And they loved one another hard. She said, "I've never been so happy! Can I stay with you a while? He said, "What about your friends?" She said, "They are great, but travelling is hard and I'd like to settle down here, I think." Anyway, they were high for a week before finally taking a break. And he said soberly that, "I have other girlfriends. Take some of the drugs I have and go with your friends." She said "Well, it was good while it lasted... I will never forget you!"

Meanwhile Norma, also had a number of suitors who she danced with. One of them exclaimed to her, "I like your eyes, you look clever!" Another said "I am a local journalist and want to write about you Online. Most people here use e-mail, and the population is 20 000." Another said, "It's my dream to travel. Won't you take me with you?" She went off with the journalist who took her to a park where he recorded their conversation. He wanted all the details of her past and her dreams of the future. She said, "I dream of being Queen of a far-off city of dreams. And I want to travel the World first." And she told him of her past, and her travelling companions. And then she took his hand and said, "love me." So, the next day her story was all

over the Web. But she hung around the journalist for a few days and gave him all of her love.

Then she went back to the hotel. She arrived just before Christina and Aurora was already there.

As for me, I met a sexy “witch,” Griselda, who told me, “I could grant any wish you had.” I exclaimed, “I wish I was Emperor of Earth!” She said, “First you need genetic therapy to enhance your intelligence to become God-like. You seem very clever, but you need to be able to multi-task and be able to mind read naturally or with MRT. And you need to be Super kind and full of ideas to help the poor to live happily.” I said, “I figure I just need more travelling experience and experience with people.” And I added, “I know that I am very clever as it is and have never met anyone cleverer. There’s a limit to human intelligence I think!” The witch said, “You are so greedy, I am sure you want to love me and probably want me to come with you as one of your whores. I said, “I have my hands full with the three women I have. But I definitely want a taste of your love!” So, we went back to her condo which was filled with books. She was clearly scholarly. She had a lot of books written during our times which were made into modern movies. I said, “I didn’t know people read books anymore.” She said, “There are many things you don’t know. I know that you are into free love and have come to Sex city looking for love, but you make women love you and then leave them. You are a heartbreaker.” Anyway, I loved her, and it was a classic intellectual romance, I thought. Afterwards, I said, “Your love is special, I liked how you sang old hits while we copulated. And I like how you move.” She said, “I knew you’d be a good lover with those 3 sexy, clever-looking women you travel with...”

So we read books together, just the two of us. And I asked her about, “Your regular lovers?” She said, “We have free love here, but to be honest I am a bit bored with the men here. I am planning to travel to the northern cities alone and free. Maybe we can keep in touch on the Web? And can share interesting destinations with one another?” I said, “Honestly I don’t research my

destinations very carefully, I prefer to be pleasantly surprized by the places I get to. But I plan to write an account of my adventures one day.”

So, after a week of scholarly love, I returned to the hotel where my companions awaited me. Aurora asked, “Did you fall in love?” I told them all about Griselda and they shared their adventures with me. Then I said, “Let’s go somewhere clever and let’s research our next destination carefully.” The two of them agreed with me.

## XLVII: Wellport, Germany

So, we agreed to go to “Wellport,” which was a university town on an sea. In particular, I wanted to meet the scholars there. So, we started walking. On the way there we met some Wellport students. They told us it was the intellectual center of this northern continent. They said they were archaeologists and historians. They were apparently researching pre-WW III days and said that Wellport was on the site of the ancient city of Hamburg and all of our adventures had taken place in Europe and Asia. So, we were keen to see Wellport. The city though these students told us was ultramodern in terms of architecture and culture. And everyone owned a computer, and they were manufacturing computers for export. It was the “new Renaissance,” they told us. I asked these students “About the various academic faculties?” They said mostly it was a science university but had plenty of art and business students. About 60% of the students were women apparently and they were exporting scholars to nearby cities. Many of these cities wanted to be ruled by a genius, geniocracies. And Wellport, attracted a number of clever immigrants, who wanted to study here. The North of Old Germany was a loose collection of

States. Of course no one spoke German anymore. Everyone spoke English everywhere. I thought it was good that everyone could understand one another.

The students took us to the local genius leader. He said, "I'd like you to negotiate on our behalf trade deals for computers and scholarly exchanges with cities of old France. In exchange we will give you gold. You see our people don't feel comfortable travelling on the roads and are busy in scholarly pursuits and don't want to go anywhere else, believing here is where the action is. Indeed, we are onto a good thing here." I asked, "But surely many of your scholars want to travel?" He replied "I just feel that you are neutral people, from having talked to you and are also brilliant. Yes, you will make fine salespeople and I will send a group of 12 salespeople to accompany you. In the meantime, you can go to the "Power Bar," and meet some scholars."

So, I immediately got into conversation with a woman who said, "I was studying insects and animals and was trying to make a Super insect who was clever and who could communicate with MRT (Mind Reading Technology)." I said, "Why would you do such a thing?" She replied, "Why not?"

And then I was talking with a male "Future Designer," who wanted, "To help build an interstellar civilization that would be ruled by an enlightened Emperor, and everyone would be required to help design the Worlds' culture by contributing art or entrepreneurship or science. But communicate with MRT art above all, people would work together in a fantastic synergy. And people like you could make great thinkers, if you only apply yourself rather than just going on sexual adventures." I said, "Sex makes the World go round!" He said, "You are empty. Sex is just a useless instinct to breed that is no longer useful or necessary."

Then I was talking to another male scholar who said, "The future belongs to the most imaginative. I know your imagination is wild in love, but have you considered the arts?" I said,



“I made some movies. Like upon arrival in Wellport, I made a short movie using your advanced computers. It was about future love. I see future love being all encompassing in a World of brotherly love, in which no one is poor or miserable.” But he asked, “But what about the downtrodden you’ve seen on the road?” I said, “Big structural moves in charitable institutions are necessary and all States need to contribute to charity.”

Then I was talking to a sexy female scholar, Coral, who exclaimed, “I wish I was free as a bird like you are! But I am busy trying to connect Online with foreign scholars and making the World a freer place!” I said, “It’s a noble quest, but how do you feel about modern love?” She replied, “Generally I love scholarly women, but you are so sexy I can’t resist.” So, we went back to her place, and we went Online and we searched for “modern love,” and we found one man in a nearby city who said, “Kindness is the key and we need to make a loving World.” Another said, “Kinky sex is best; one needs to use one’s imagination.” And also, there was a woman who remarked, “Everyone is a fool in love.” And so on. And we loved one another, and I could tell she was very experienced in sex. After several loving sessions we went back Online and searched for “future love,” and got in touch with a woman in a nearby town who said, “Future love will be inspirational and all-consuming. People will never get tired of love and with eternal youth, they could go on loving forever.” Like most places they had eternal youth in North Germany. I wrote to her, “People everywhere are dying of suicide due to being bored of love and life.” She said, “Many people are mentally ill and merely require better medication. And I believe the Wellport university is working on the problem. Coral wrote, “Sure we’re working on it, but for everyone we cure, many others go insane from modern day stress.” I wrote, “Many people today feel they’ve got to improve their mind, and this puts huge stress on them.” And so

Coral and I chatted the night away, mostly with students of about 20 years old. Most of them were idealistic and wanted to go to other cities and spread the enlightenment.

And the next day, Coral gave me a tour of the city. Highlights included a “Drug Den,” in which people tested out new drugs. The people here were familiar with every type of pleasure drug but every week there was a new one. Subtle improvements were made. And we tried some of the latest and were so high and feeling ecstasy. I remarked, “These drugs would compliment sex nicely.” So, we went back to her place and loved one another, and it was the best loving I’d ever had.

Then the following day she took me to watch a speed chess series of games. The chess they played was augmented by having 3 Queens instead of one and having 3 pieces that could jump over one of the opposing pieces. We watched the Wellport challenge, which included players from all over the North of Old Germany.

Next, we visited Online the university’s library. She introduced me to the ancient Greeks, who I didn’t know much about. I liked Plato and Aristophanes in particular. But I noted “Greek civilization eventually fell.”

Then she showed me the soccer stadium. She said, “Our local men play other cities. It’s a 12-team league. Last year we finished second.” And we talked about sport and video sport while we waited for the game to start. It was like classic soccer only it was a brutally physical game and many players suffered serious injuries. I said, “It’s not very civilized.” She said, “As you can see the crowd loves it, though. It’s an outlet for men’s aggressive tendencies.”

And so, we went back to bed where we basically stayed for a week. Then I told her, “I had to ramble on.” It was a tearful goodbye.

Meanwhile Aurora was wowing the gentlemen movie makers with her genius. She made a movie about being a Goddess who was omniscient and crazy. The Goddess was resplendent in white with a halo and a sceptre. And had many suitors beg for her love and she loved many of them. It was a pornographic movie. It was a documentary of her time here. She rolled the film the whole week that she was there. And spent time editing the footage.

As for Norma, she got many men to give her a gold coin for her love. She collected a half-million worth of gold in a week, loving scores of men. She told them she needed money for an air car, and they all thought she was different and exciting.

Christina meanwhile found a kindred spirit woman who told her, "How women were totally liberated in North Germany. And my philosophy was science should bring back AI to do all the work, freeing up people to be scholars and enjoy life. Of course, not everyone could be a scholar now but everyone could improve their minds with genetic therapy which was now just as advanced as it had been in the pre-World War III era. And it would only improve..." And they talked late into the night and at dawn exchanged e-mail addresses.

And then, at the disco the next night she met a gentleman who told her, "She was the sexiest woman in the city." And they danced up a storm for a few hours. Then they went back to his condo where he had a number of plastic love dolls and he wanted to sculpt her face and make another love doll. She said, "You're bizarre!" He said, "I plan to open a museum of the prettiest girls in the World one day. And I have sold numerous copies of some of them. I'm sure your doll clone I will make, will be in demand." And he asked her, "For a DNA sample for the future?" She answered, "Sure, why not?" And they loved one another for a few days, and she really enjoyed it.

## LVIII: New Paris

So it was that the four of us were all gathered together again. Aurora said, "Let's go to New Paris on the site of the ancient city. The people there are said to be clever and romantic." I said "I wanted to go to Old Britain, which we now knew was the origin of the English language. The people there are supposed to be sophisticated in New London." But all 3 women wanted to go to New Paris. So, we headed to Paris and passed through several burnt out cities on the way, but the journey was uneventful. Paris turned out to be a city of crystalline skyscrapers. We booked into a hotel on the outskirts of the city. Norma paid. And we asked at the hotel where we could meet interesting people? The clerk recommended, "Black Traveller's Pub." So, we went there, and we saw a few air cars in the sky on the way. It seemed that most of the Parisians were pink skinned. And many wore berets and exotic fashion, most of which was black in colour.

The pub was crowded, and I found myself talking to a girl who was saying she was trying to bring back the French language, which she said, "Was beautiful." I told her I was "A believer in one language for all, including MRT." Then I was talking to a man who said, "I am also a traveller. I come from New London." And he told me, "The girls in Paris were more passionate. And my girlfriend has a hot friend. I'll introduce you." And this girl had already caught my eye and I introduced myself and told her I'd travelled far and wide. She told me, "I liked, "Insanity's Creed," have you read it?" I said, "No, I'm not familiar with it. But sometimes figure I'm crazy." She said, "Me, too!" And I asked her, "What's the craziest thing you've ever done?" She exclaimed, "I have a feeling it's talking to you!" I said, "I've done some crazy things in my life. Just being a traveller these days, is madness. And I like mad music. Like "The Psychedelic

Clones,” do they have that music here?” She said, “Yes!” So, they played it, and we thrashed wildly on the dance floor. And I said, “Let’s go back to your place!” So, we rushed out of the pub.

Back at her place, I saw that she was an artist and had painted many mad scenes, like a woman loving a bull man. Another was the portrait of the Devil, and I fancied I looked like him. And an alien World of mad looking strange people. And so on. There were dozens and dozens of them. And she said, “Wear this blindfold and love me.” I exclaimed, “You are so good looking, I want to see you loving me!” It was frantic, wild love. The next day she said, “I wanted to paint a series of love scenes between the two of us.” In all, she painted 17 scenes in between loving sessions. She told me to put them on my website and so I did. And a lot of women replied they wanted me to come to their city and love them. One was in London, and I told her. “I’d be there soon. After a week, I told this artist, “I had to go.” She said, “I knew you would. Let’s keep in touch with e-mail!” I exclaimed, “Certainly!”

Christina meanwhile danced with numerous men. One asked her, “Are you feeling crazy tonight?” She responded, “Yes! What crazy things have you done?” He said, “I made a fictionalized film account, about our local mental hospital. In the film my protagonist tried to escape and be free, but he fails and is put in solitary confinement where he goes completely mad and when they let him out of solitary he screams and shouts constantly and grabs people and demands, “What do you know?” And finally, they wrap him in a straight jacket and dump him back in solitary. He is a hopeless case and there are many other hopeless people in the hospital. They couldn’t seem to come up with a cure and more and more people were going mad, so they had to build a second mental hospital.” Christina remarked, “They can make everyone eternally youthful and build air cars which can go to Space, but they can’t cure madness.” He said, “In fact

the whole World is going insane, I think.” She said, “Everywhere it seems people are under pressure to succeed. And to fall in love. And to be happy. But such things prove elusive for many. And to boot, many leaders are power crazed and enslave many of their people, but we would never think to go to such a city.” He replied, “Fortunately New Paris is ruled by an elite group of romantics who have made a loving city. But about 10% of the population is totally mad; and can’t seem to stomach brief love affairs.” Christina told him, “Then bring back monogamy for those who wish it. Anyway, monogamy is more conducive to raising sane children in the long run.” He responded, “But you seem like you will be wild in bed!” She said, “I don’t have much experience, but I’d like to love you.” So, they got it on. And Christina exclaimed, “I have enjoyed my limited love affairs so much that I think I’m turning into a nymphomaniac!” And they loved one another for the better part of a week.

As for Aurora, she had 3 one-nightstands in the first three days here. The men were all handsome and charming but not very intellectual. Then on the fourth day she met a scintillating man who asked, “What is your philosophy?” She told him, “To travel and meet all the best lovers this Planet has to offer and maybe even go to Space. And after I’ve seen the World, I’d like to make movies about it. What about you?” He exclaimed, “I want to love brilliant women like you with MRT and learn all your dirty secrets! And I too would like to make movies.” So, the two of them made a short film in a day about their brief, stormy love affair and how love springs eternal and about the dreams they had while sleeping together with MRT. The viewer of the movie could get into their heads frozen in time. MRT films were in their infancy these days. But both of them believed MRT would dominate in the near future. Pre-WW III people had MRT and the spies used it in particular, but now it was just coming back into vogue. Some imagined MRT love was here to stay, and the two of them made that clear in the film... A few

days later, Aurora said to him, "I've got to go!" He responded, saying "Let's keep in touch via e-mail." And she exclaimed, "Computers seem to be making a comeback! Of course I'll keep in touch!"

And then Norma's adventure which was with one of the elites of the city. His name was Bertrand. She met him at the Black Traveller's pub. And he took her to a quieter pub where they could talk. He asked, "What do you think of our city thus far?" She said, "It seems rather lively with many people out in bars and cafes." He told her, "New Paris is sending out diplomats throughout Old France. We want to restore France to its former glory." Norma said, "It's a good vibe here. Why not try and take over the whole of Earth with your French love!" He said, "One step at a time. But re-unifying Europe is a noble goal. And they talked about many subjects, like having kids. He said, "Love children need to be more numerous. The city's elite want to give financial support to those who have kids. And we want to greatly expand the city's population. And we want to build a stronger military, that could control vast lands. Basically, now in most of France is neo-feudalism, with rich lords controlling the people. We want to set everyone free!"

Norma said, "Rural France doesn't appeal to me, people seemed to be so backwards on our way into New Paris." He said, "Paris was heavily bombed during WW III and much of the brain trust was eliminated. But now we can create geniuses in the lab and restore a new elite." And they loved one another, and the next day, he brought her to an elite council meeting. It was all rather heavy with some of the councillors arguing for a new city of the elite only, just outside of Paris. And some argued for one Pierre T., to be made Emperor of Europe and help him to conquer Europe, just like Napoleon. And another elite member said, "We should have State lovers for the downtrodden and eliminate poverty." And so on.

Norma said, “Our World is changing fast, I’m glad to be alive in such heady days.” Bertrand said, “We are almost back to pre-WW III levels of technology and culture. We are now in uncharted waters. And Superhumans are coming.” And so, they loved one another for several days. And had some nice dinners and conversations. Then she returned to the group’s hotel.

## LIX: Trip to New London

We all basically arrived at the same time at the hotel and shared our experiences. I said, “Let’s go to London now! Population 100 000!” So, we were all agreed. And we chartered a boat to take us to New London. We sailed up the Thames and there were a number of other boats, some rather large and there were a number of burnt out villages which we passed. Then we found ourselves in the heart of London where we disembarked. Most people here were brown skinned. And I had a map I’d gotten off the Internet and we’d made reservations at one of the best hotels. And the Internet suggested we go to “Pan’s Disco,” where the elite of the city hung out. So, we got all dressed up and went.

I met a man at the disco, who said he was Mayor of the city. He said, “You’re a foreigner, aren’t you?” I exclaimed, “I am a World traveller and wanted to see London!” He said, “Let me introduce you to my daughter, Melody; she is curious about foreign lands.” So, I met her, and she said, “You are so handsome!” And I exclaimed, “And I think you are sexy!” And she said, “London has many attractions. Let’s go to Sexton!” There we each got an MRT apparatus and read one another’s minds. I found she was dreaming of sex with me and likewise for me. So, we went to one of the numerous hotels in Sexton. And just like that we were “mind lovers.” Her mind was rich in beautiful thoughts. At one point I asked her, through MRT, “If she’d like to



make a short film together?” She mind read, “We could have hypothetical children, guessing what they might be like. And they will travel to Paris where we’ve both been. And they will spread MRT love to everyone. We can download Paris backgrounds for the movie. And there will be four of them. Wouldn’t it be fun?” And I mind read, “Would you like to have a child with me? I won’t stay to help you raise the child, but you seem to be a genius, like me and I am sure our child would be the same.” She mind read, “Why don’t you contribute to our local sperm bank. And we can keep in touch after you leave. And if the chemistry is right then we will have a real child.” I mind read, “I have loved a lot of women, but have few children and recently I’ve been wondering why?” She mind read, “One day you’ll settle down with a nice girl or two. Life is outrageously long. And if wanderlust is still there you can travel with your kids.” I mind read, “If I have kids, I’ll make sure they get genius tutors Online.” And I added, with MRT, “I’ve heard some rumours that in some cities in the Americas, the children are born as adults with the memories of both parents. And can function as adults after just one-year total!”

So, we talked late into the night and agreed to make the movie over the course of a few days. I mind read, “I’ll use my wildest fantasies to portray our hypothetical two sons and you can do the same with our two daughters...”

Meanwhile Aurora met some new friends. They were a group of two men and three women, they were all artists and owned a studio. Aurora said, “I believe in Worlds of fantasy and dreams and would like to paint them.” One of them, she said, “I paint all my dreams. I find most of my dreams are from back in my 20s, three decades ago.” Another, he said, “My fantasy is to be the only man in a World of women. Maybe one day I will have dozens of android love dolls...” Another of them, she said, “My fantasy is to live in the far future, there are some good games which simulate future Utopias and Dystopias.” Another said to her, “I believe that ultimately, we

live in a World of horror. I used to paint fantasies, but now am painting horror scenes like from WW III and futuristic Dystopias.” Another one told her, “I painted adventure abroad in fantastic cities which I imagined or heard rumours about.” And the fifth told her, “I like to paint orgies!” And this fifth one was named David, and Aurora exclaimed, “I’d like to join an orgy with you people!” Dave said, “I always am looking for new blood, especially one as sexy and exotic as you.” So, he phoned a few friends and they arranged for an orgiastic party. As Aurora had imagined the love was frantic and sensuous and featured an android man and the rest were human.” Dave took automatic photos and told her, “I’d improve on everyone’s look in the paintings.” After the party was over, Aurora went off with the android and she asked him, “If he knew any other male androids?” He said, “There were thousands of androids in the city,” and he gave her some phone numbers. She was surprized there were so many of them. And she loved many of them. Each was different, but she figured most of her human lovers were a bit superior. But the androids were close. She wondered what would happen in the next decade or so?

As for Christina, she was feeling bouncy and happy from her recent loves. And she found herself talking to a man who said, “My name is Bob, and I am a virgin and have been saving my love for the right girl.” She said, “I’d be willing to love you. I was a virgin until recently. I can relate to how it’s a load on your back.” He replied, “But you have a perfect look.” So, she loved him gently back at his place. She noted that his pad was barren of furniture with just a mattress on the floor. She exclaimed, “You should decorate your apartment!” He said, “Until now my life was empty. I’d like to take a photo of you and place it on the wall.” And he told her, “Most of the girls here are stuck up and cold.” Christina replied, “I recommend that you travel the World and get a fresh start in life. If you have more experience your life will be sublime!” He said, “I’d like to go to Ireland, the girls are beautiful and loving, I’ve heard.” She told him, “We may go to

Ireland next. Perhaps you'd like to come along, and we can love one another! I think you are handsome and charming, and you are a natural good lover!" He exclaimed, "Sure I have nothing to lose!" And so, they went to "Hillton hotel" to await the others. And they were having great sex in the meantime. Christina exclaimed, "You're learning fast!"

Norma, on the other hand, fell in with a group of seven males and had her eye on one of them. His name was Norman and he said, "My last girlfriend was from France. French girls seem to be more romantic and kind and loving. I am still in touch with her Online." She said, "I'm from Russia and would like to love you!" He said, "You are an interesting looking woman, but what is your philosophy?" She told him, "My philosophy is to live a Bohemian life. And I'd like to create movies!" He said, "Let's make a movie right now and call it "Russian Woman," and you can share your memories from your adventures with MRT." So they made the film in 24 hours and then loved one another... And she stayed with him a week, during which they made another film, "The Good," about some people who were angels and travelled the World trying to convert people to join them in kindness. They downloaded differing hypothetical Worlds' backgrounds and featured all the kindest people the two of them had met. She exclaimed, "It was very satisfactory!" Then she took her leave of him. He said, "I wish you would stay." She exclaimed, "I've got to move on, but we can stay in touch on the Web!"

## LX: Trip to Ireland, Bob Joins Us

So, we were all gathered, and Bob had joined us. And we had a fivesome sex orgy. And we agreed to go to Ireland, New Dublin city. We chartered a boat to take us there. The city was

filled with buildings of organic buildings and green steel and glass buildings. It was quite amazing. We booked into the “New Eagle hotel,” and then went to a lively bar, “Niall’s Super Bar.” We met the owner, and he gave us free drinks and invited us to meet some of his regulars. Christina and Bob just wanted to be alone, but I met an interesting man who said, “I play in a rock band, famous in Ireland, but not abroad and I went to one of his shows. He was the singer and lead guitarist. He sang songs like, “Evil Female Android,” I gathered there were a number of androids here. And he sang “Irish Lucky Day,” about beautiful Irish people who had an excellent life. I said, in between sets, “I would like to meet such excellent people.” So, he pointed out an attractive woman in the back. And I introduced myself to her, she said, “My name is Melanie. You are not from here obviously.” Most of the people were pink here. And she asked, “What is your dream?” I said, “I’m living the dream as a travelling adventurer.” And I shared my travel vignettes with her. She said, “I’m hearing more and more about travel. It seems to be a new era. But didn’t you find it was dangerous to travel the roads?” I said, “The cities on the way all policed the roads, and we had no trouble. Most travellers are benign and keep to themselves.” And I asked her, “What about you, what’s your dream?” She said, “I’m living the dream as a member of the elite Irish ruling council. I have met all the clever Irish people, but it’s rare to meet an interesting foreigner.” And she introduced me to some of her friends. One was a man who said, “I was an architect.” And he said, “I designed some of the organic buildings in Dublin.” I said, “I noticed them; they blend in well with the other buildings.” He said, “I have been able to program seeds to grow into buildings with plenty of custom rooms. And I want to export these seeds to elsewhere in Europe. It is in the future I think!” And another of her friends was a movie maker. This man said, “I have just finished a movie about Northern Europe; it is a survey of Ireland, Britain and Scandinavia and the interesting people that live in these places.

And I told him about our adventures in Europe, beginning in New Russia. He said, "Let's exchange contacts. You can go to Scandinavia, and I'll go to Mainland Europe." And he remarked, "I'd like to introduce my friend, Debbie." She told me, "I'm a writer who writes books about MRT between clever people. And she said, "I have MRT apparatus right here if you are interested." And I exclaimed, "Sure!" So, she mind read, "What kind of women do you like?" I mind read, "Like many, I think most modern women in Europe are good looking and nearly all have eternal youth and I want to love the clever ones. To be honest such sex is the main reason I travel." And I mind read "Let's make a documentary film about Dublin movie makers. So, she took me to another pub where some movie makers were gathered. One of them a sexy woman said, "I make movies about love and capitalism. Ireland is becoming very capitalistic in my view, these days." And another sexy woman said, "I'd made films about kind philanthropists throughout Ireland also had made a film about the poor and downtrodden. And I made a movie about a hypothetical lover who was perfect for her." And she said, "But of course, it was just a dream and I find the best lovers don't stay. The Irish elite mostly want to travel and meet new loves.

Another filmmaker, also a sexy woman said, "I have made, "Stoned and Drunk in Copenhagen," about Danish intellectuals... One of them was an artist who painted "New Vikings," who had wild beards, but dressed in pre-WW III suits, not like the Space uniforms of today. And these new Vikings were proponents of dog-eat-dog competition to improve one's mind and one's fortune." Another one she said, "Was a writer who made a film, "The Poet's Feast," about poets who went from one drunken orgy to the next. This writer was on the dark side and wrote about how the World was evil and full of dark personae." And so on.

Another Irish filmmaker, a male who said he was only 21, made “Eclectic Saviours,” about real people who wanted to change the World. Like one who wanted a united Europe. Another who wanted to bring back Christianity. Another wanted to be ruler of all Ireland and said he would set up embassies in other European cities and would promote computer use in Europe but was against AI.

On the subject of AI, there was an android thinker here, Cathy, who said, “Androids are the intellectuals of the future. But the other Irish intellectuals didn’t like her.” But I loved her, and it was energetic and wild. She said she was planning on opening an android brothel. Which would introduce androids to the people, including the intellectuals. After I loved her, the Irish intellectuals avoided me. So, I stayed with Cathy for a week. And promised to keep in touch and returned to the hotel. And I sent some e-mails to former lovers.

Aurora, meanwhile, met the richest man in Ireland, he had representatives probe the pubs for interesting foreigners, and one of these reps did the introductions. They met on his yacht, and she thought he was handsome and looked clever. His name was Jupiter. He served her the best whiskey she’d ever had and a splendid dinner. She asked him, “What are you doing with your money?” He said, “I control 10% of the Irish economy and believe myself to be the cleverest Irish persona today.” And she regaled him with stories of her adventures. And she loved him aggressively. He exclaimed, “What a perfect evening! I hope you can stick around for a while! Where are you planning to go next?” She replied, “I hope we can go to America. I already have some contacts in New York city.” He said, “Why don’t I take you and your friends on my yacht. I’d like to expand my stem cell meat and whiskey business. I have always wanted to go to America...” So, she said, “I will talk it over with my friends...”

As for Norma she fell in love with a pub owner and got drunk for a week, his name was “More.” He told her, “I was originally from Scotland, but was in love with Ireland.” And he said, “A number of interesting travellers come here, mostly from other cities in Ireland and London.” He said, “I’ve been all over Ireland myself. The total population is 15 million, roughly double the pre-WW III levels and Galway city is especially interesting. It has a number of pre-War buildings and there are children running around all over the city. And as you can see most Irish are green skinned.”

Norma exclaimed, “I’ve never been so drunk in my entire life! It is blissful.” And he said, “Let’s try the new Irish panacea drug.” And this made her feel beyond wonderful. And they listened to some brilliant new Irish rock music, some of which she’d heard before on mainland Europe. And he showed her some Irish movies, like “The Golden Gaels” about a hypothetical Irish city of gamblers, and there was always one winner and one loser, so about 20% were rich and 80% were poor. The State provided people with a monthly stipend so that if they lost their shirt, they could begin again... But once a gambler, always a gambler...

And another film he showed her was called, “Irish Beauty,” which was a documentary of all the most good-looking people in Ireland. Many of them had starred in movies and most of them had genetic therapy to improve their face, body, and mind. But Norma exclaimed, “I am just as good looking as they are!” More said, “It’s true and you are a natural beauty, right?” She said, “Yes, but it is an unusual type of beauty, and many people can’t see that I am beautiful. I am beautiful only to the elite. But why don’t we make a movie about my adventures and how I found bliss in Ireland?” He said, “I have the MRT apparatus right here to record your memories...” And so, it was. And they made the film in a few days. It was called, “The Natural Lover, Out of Time and Space.” And then she told him, “I have to travel on... I think we will go

to America next!” He exclaimed, “I wish you could stay!” But she returned to the hotel where Christina announced, “I am marrying Bob!” I said, “You are out of the group. We are singles only.” She pleaded with me, but I remained steadfast...

## LXI: New York City

So, the three of us who were remaining, agreed on going to New York city. And we agreed on making the trip on Jupiter’s yacht. It was a long voyage, during which I loved Norma, and Aurora loved Jupiter. And as we approached NYC, a pirate ship with the Jolly Roger moved towards us, but at the bow of the ship was a missile launcher and we destroyed the ship.

We were all happy to have made it to America and we all had a number of contacts in NYC. But Jupiter knew some rich people in the city, and we all met them. They rolled out the red carpet for us. And told us about the recent history of the USA. It seemed that NYC had rebuilt after WW III, better than most other cities and now was the Capital of the Northeast USA. And we met many of the prominent New Yorkers who were all rich and successful, if somewhat crazy.

I hooked up with a trillionaire woman, named Alexis, who said, “I got rich selling air cars.” Indeed, there were many air cars in the skies above the city. I said, “Why not take me on an aerial tour of the American Northeast?” So she did and part way through the tour, we loved one another. And it was advanced love, a higher love. Back on the ground, I asked, “With all these air cars, why don’t you try and conquer the whole of America?” She said, “The people don’t want it and are rejoicing in regionalism. There’s the American Northeast, the Southeast, the



Plains, the Rockies and the West coast. All are content with the way things are... Anyway, most nation States Worldwide, have broken into city states and there are no longer any great powers. But nearly all city states are democracies, and the future looks bright for humanity, I think!"

I opined, "We can use air cars to go to Space!" She said, "Most Planets and Moons have been colonized and prospered while Earth was rebuilding. Rumour has it, that on Mars and Luna in particular the civilization is quite advanced." I said, "I want to go, will you take me and my two friends." She said, "We can go, but we need to leave your friends behind. I want you all to myself." I was torn, but I really loved her, and this seemed to be my one chance at returning to Space. So, I phoned Norma and Aurora and told them, "I was leaving you." But I said, "One day soon, I will return, and we'll get together again. And America will be full of thrills for you." They took it well and both said they were in love here in NYC. Aurora said, "I wanted to stay with Jupiter," and Norma said, "I have met a number of suitors here, and wish you good luck in your travels."

## LXII: Alexis and Rupert Head for Luna

So, Alexis and I headed for Luna. We orbited the Moon and saw a number of settlements and so we landed in an air car port in the biggest settlement. We disembarked and saw some pink skinned mechanics working on an air car and asked them for directions to a good hotel? They directed us to "Aphrodite's Inn." And we loved one another for days, we were in no hurry to see the Moon. Finally, we asked at the inn, where there were fun, clever partiers. We were directed to "UFO Pub," the pub was very lively. And we met two people a man and woman, the woman

said, “We were members of the elite.” And the man, Eli, said, “We get a lot of visitors from Earth. Tell us about your adventures on Earth!” So, we told them about our past lives. Alexis said, “I’d had hundreds of lovers and lived for love!” And she talked about her favourite lovers. “Like James who had taken her on a tour of the Americas,” and she talked about the people she’d met there. “James was my favourite,” she said, “But I also really liked Will who gave me everything money could buy including my air car.” And she proceeded to talk about many others. Then I said, “I fell in love every place I went to,” and talked about some of them. Eli’s female companion, Sheila, said, “The population of all Luna is only 200 000, but there were 10 000 elite all of whom are quite clever, and if you stay with us, you can join the elite.”

I told Sheila, “We both want to experience all we can here. We found Online that the level of civilization is higher here on Luna, than that of Earth from people who’ve been to both places. Sheila said, “I know a number of people who have been to Earth. They told me they had a good time, and that Earth is now largely democratic and now advancing fast in terms of technology like AI. We don’t have AI here, just abundant non-sentient robots who do most of the work. But everyone here has a part-time job.” Eli said, “I’m sure the two of you will have a good time here!”

And I told Sheila, “I’d like to dance with her.” And Alexis danced with Eli. Sheila said to me, “You and Alexis don’t waste any time, do you?” I told her, “I fancied her look.” And she told me, “Eli is my brother, and we are very close.” And she told me, “I had only been in love a few times, but I am attracted to you.” I said, “Let’s go back to your place. She said, “What about Alexis?” I exclaimed, “We both believe in true, free love!” As we left, Alexis was laughing and gave me the finger. Sheila’s pad was full of art. She said, “The paintings were all done by friends, I am just learning...” The art was almost all sex scenes, and I took her in my arms and

loved her. Afterwards we were both exhausted, and also delighted. I exclaimed, “Tomorrow, you can show me around this city and perhaps other parts of Luna. And Alexis called me, and she asked, “How did it go?” I said, “Splendid. You?” She said, “I’m having a good time. Let’s rendez-vous in four weeks at my air car!” I said with emphasis, “I’ll be there!” She exclaimed, “I will be in touch.”

So, the next day, Sheila took me to the Lunar Zoo, where they had animal men, with animal bodies and vaguely human heads. She said, “Scientists here have tried to make the animal men leaders of their respective species and could communicate with them using MRT. And the animal men used MRT on other animals.” I exclaimed, “I want to try!” She said, “It’s against the rules.” I said, “I imagine they’ll be giving the animal men the right to vote.” She said, “I know in some Earth cities they are considering giving androids the right to vote. I said, “I figure loving android women is good, they are just like humans.”

Then Sheila took me to the local prison. We watched the inmates from a guard tower. She told me, “Most of the criminals were guilty of computer fraud. But many were murderers.” I said, “They look evil to me!” She said, “I’ve studied physiognomy and they look evil and you look like a brilliant genius.” I replied, “Maybe I’m a love genius. Good at selecting partners and good at loving them.” Sheila said, “We are all prisoners of our own past...”

Then Sheila took me to a neo-baseball game. She said, “There was a league of 8 teams in Luna. Four are based in this city, “City Human,” which had a population of 90 000 and 6 500 elite. The rules are only 2 outfielders and 3 middle infielders and a home run fence only 195 metres away from home. And they played only 4 innings.” After the game she revealed to me, that she was a part-time reporter and got us access to the players. I was particularly impressed by one of the pitchers.

Later that night, Sheila took me to see a concert by musicians from Mars. The band was called "Martian Repast," and it was a sold-out concert of 10 000 people. It was three keyboards and a drum kit and three vocalists. It was new age music. I thought it was fantastic. And after the concert she got us backstage to meet the band. And I got to talking to one of the vocalists and asked her, "About Mars?" She said, "Mars is much like Luna, except there are more androids and Mars has sent a number of android missions to interstellar Space. The androids can be turned off for the journey and survive almost anywhere as they don't need to breathe, and their skin is cold and heat proof." I said, "Give me your e-mail for when I finally get to Mars. I'll look you up!" And I noticed that Sheila was watching me, so I went over to her, and she introduced me to some of the other musicians. They all told me to come to Mars and said, I could contact them at their band's website.

And Sheila and I went back to her pad for more, intense loving. Afterwards, she exclaimed, "When you were talking to that vocalist, I was so jealous! I hope you can stay with me forever!"

The next day she had to work in her reporting job. So, I tagged along with her. I asked her, "Why didn't you tell me you are a reporter when we first met?" She said, "I didn't know how you'd take it?" Anyway, today's coverage involved interviewing a famous woman here that men said had put a hypnotic spell on them. Sheila asked her, "About hypnosis?" The witch replied, "It's not illegal." Sheila said, "But you've ruined so many lives of men. Do you hate men?" The witch replied, "Just like any woman, I want my lovers to love me." Sheila said, "I will press for a new law banning hypnosis and will write an expose about your terrible deeds and interview the victims of your predatory nature."

So next, Sheila was trying to get an interview with a man who planned to introduce android love dolls en masse to Luna. It was illegal, but it seemed he had already produced some. But he

declined to do a MRT interview or indeed an interview of any kind. But Sheila said to him, “Lunar News is watching you.”

Then, she took me to an interview with a woman who wanted androids to do all the work, freeing up humans to engage in past times, parties, sex etc. She had 10% of the citizens sign a petition to make it happen. Sheila said to her “The elite had already decided against it in a free vote amongst themselves. Your petition is dead.” However, the woman said, “Why should we work for no reason?” Sheila replied, “Everyone needs work, and I personally would rather be served by a human, rather than a machine.” The woman replied, “It is the way of the future and is an unstoppable juggernaut.” And Sheila asked her for some of the details. And then we left.

Next, Sheila interviewed a man who wanted, “To speed up time. Making one second into two and having people stay awake for 48 hours at a time; eventually sleep would be eliminated, giving people still more fun time. We have the drugs to do it.” Sheila asked him, “What’s wrong with the way things are?” He said, “Evolution is speeding up and we just have to roll with it. People need to improve the speed of their thinking and hence their IQ. And be able to multi-task.” And he said, “We now have genetic therapy to improve peoples’ minds slower or faster. Why wouldn’t everyone want to be cleverer?” So, Sheila got some of the scientific details about genetic therapy and exclaimed to him, “We’ll see what the elite think of your plan!”

Next, Sheila interviewed a travelling musician named Onyx, who had hit the charts at #1 for his song, “Electric Platinum.” She asked him, “What inspired you to write that song?” He said, “All my songs are about the future. This one was about a rich future woman who is dressed in platinum and did good deeds in the future like help to cure madness... Many of my songs are about madness, including the dangers posed by mad tyrants.” And he said, “My best album was my second, entitled “Rambo” about the poet Rimbaud and his “Illuminations,” and his madness.”

She said, “Yes indeed it is a World of madness,” and she copied the lyrics of some of his songs for her news feed.

Sheila told me, “I think my job is interesting and exciting and would be lost without a job.” And we went back to her home for some more loving. Then Alexis called and asked, “If we were still on to meet up in 28 days time?” And I exclaimed, “Yes, indeed!” She exclaimed, “I want to hear all about your adventures when we meet again!” And I exclaimed, “Likewise, I am sure!”

And Sheila remarked, “I have another interesting day of work, tomorrow. But then I’ll take a few weeks off, so that we can spend more intimate time together!”

So, the next day she was covering the earthquakes that had suddenly started. The quakes were believed to be caused by deep mining of the core of the Moon, which was rich in valuable minerals. Apparently, all the miners were robots so when the tunnels collapsed, there were no human casualties. Sheila interviewed the mining company’s PR woman who said, “The buildings on Luna were well built and mostly undamaged in the quake. But they would not stop mining the core. It was too lucrative.” Sheila asked her, “But can we expect stronger, more devastating quakes in the near future?” The PR woman said, “I honestly don’t know. We have geophysicists who are working on the calculations. But the show must go on.”

Next Sheila was covering a fire the previous night in the area of some of the nuclear fusion plants, which was worrisome. She interviewed a number of people, and it seemed like it was arson. So, members of the elite security service interviewed a number of people with MRT and caught the two arsonists. As the police chief said, “Crime doesn’t pay.”

Then Sheila was reporting on, the underground, “Android News,” which she had discovered and tried to interview the publisher, an android. But he refused to do the interview. However,

Sheila published, the latest “The Android News,” in the interests of human sanity. Many heaped praises on her for this seminal reporting.

Then it was time for loving again. And then she took me to the Lunar North pole where they had every luxury including a swimming pool and the latest drugs developed by lunar scientists. She said, “I interviewed some of these scientists and they had brilliant minds. And I loved one for a while and it was very cerebral, just like with you!” I said, “Maybe the drugs are too good and paralyze the people into inaction and hopeless bliss.” But she said, “The latest drugs are designed to be non-addictive and stimulate one’s imagination and cause one to be driven to create good art.” I exclaimed, “Let’s try some imaginative drugs!” So, we did, and I told her, “Let’s make a movie about your life as a reporter and the loves that you’ve had. I have some contacts on Earth who can distribute the film.”

So, we began with her youth on Luna and how she’d started out as a firefighter but kept a diary about how she’d help save a number of people throughout the Moon. And then she told me how she’d been a policewoman detective and made a number of famous arrests including illicit drug dealers who were dealing in drugs like one’s that drove people mad. And then she became a reporter. And had many stories about this. I especially liked her anecdote about an android who thought he was a joker. And did things like colour the air pink with a stench of sewage. And how he ridiculed leading elite after getting in their heads with MRT and learning all their secrets... I told her, “Jokers have a place in our society.”

And so, we made the film and I sent it to Earth. Meanwhile Alexis called me a couple times. She said, “I’d loved a number of the elite here, but none can compare to you, Rupert!

And I asked Sheila, “Who is really in control of Luna?” She replied, “Theoretically all 10 000 elite are equal, but the 11 Supreme Court Justices are the most powerful people. And my boss at

the Lunar News Agency (LNA) is also quite powerful. And we elect 2 consuls every year, but they are required to put all potential legislation to a referendum by the elite. The elite all have a high IQ, but some are more imaginative than others. I put myself in the category of the imaginative. If I was to rule, I would put an outright ban on androids and search for and deport the ones we have back to Earth. And I would do whatever it takes to get more scientists to come here and live and also make it easier for travellers to get work visas to Luna. I don't suppose you'd be interested in working here and staying for a while?" I said, "The whole galaxy is awaiting me. And my "job," is to inspire people, women in particular."

And so, after a month of loving, I left Sheila, telling her, "I'd had a good time." And I almost stayed but left.

## LXIII: Galileo City, Mars

Alexis was waiting at her air car. She exclaimed, "I thought you weren't going to come!" I exclaimed, "I'm in love with you!" She asked, "Are we going to Mars, now?" I exclaimed, "Certainly!" It was a 1/2-hour journey during which we loved each other intensely. Love with Alexis was getting better and better.

And as we approached Mars, two fighter air cars escorted us to a landing pad. And we stepped out and were greeted by four police officers. They took us into the airport office and gave us a one-month visa. And the customs official said, "Welcome to Galileo city." We had researched this city and knew it was a city of science. But the people were also known to have a lot of good times. The people here were mostly brown skinned...



“Sign of the Red Pig,” pub was recommended to us, Online. So, we went there, and we fell into conversation with a couple of Martians, a man and a woman. The man, Leroy, said Mars denizens had the highest IQ of any Planet or Moon in the galaxy. The woman, Danika said, “It’s an imaginative fun place here.”

The two of them brought us back to Leroy’s place where they showed us the latest movies they had collaborated on. For example, they made, “Sinner’s Paradise, which portrayed a hypothetical colony in the Centauri System where people were overcome with greed and ambition. And didn’t care who got hurt in their mad quest for gold. Above all they were greedy to have a higher IQ and bankrupt others and enrich themselves. Many gambled on peoples’ behaviour. And most lost their shirt, but a few prospered, and ruled as the elite. Many complained that it was a World of luck. But the elite claimed it had always been a World of luck. I said, “No matter how clever you are, luck plays a role.” Alexis said, “I wouldn’t want to have a common mind!”

In addition, they made, “Saint Judas,” about a man who betrayed the man who called himself the New Jesus, to the authorities. The New Jesus had said, “I wanted to save the common man from oblivion.” I said, “The future is clear; the common people need to enhance their minds!” Alexis said, “A prosperous economy depends on the welfare of the average.”

Also, they made, “River of Lava,” about creating new volcanos here on Mars as the Planet retained a molten core. And there was all sorts of gold and minerals in the lava and made for rich soil. And the volcanos helped to create an atmosphere here on Mars... I said, “Yes, that’s a great idea.” Alexis said, “We live in a World of power.”

And they also made, “Garth’s Twist,” which depicted a fiendish man who twisted other peoples’ thoughts and shared their secrets with MRT, and telling the public, to make them feel

embarrassed, bad and worthless. MRT was portrayed as a negative thing that only drove people insane. I said, “MRT is a double-edged sword and probably was not a good thing for the average human. MRT requires open minds and imagination.” Alexis said, “People need to be able to keep their secrets. Better to have a MRT blocker to protect oneself.”

They made another, “Louise’s Gambit,” about a woman who sacrifices her life to ensure her children prosper. It was a future World on Ganymede, in which millions and millions were born every year, greatly increasing the population. But life was cheap. And Louise makes a pact with her gentleman friend to hide her children from the King who sought to dominate this Moon with his own offspring. Her gentleman friend raised her four kids well, but finally they are all killed by the King’s men. The King was paranoid and greedy, it seemed. I commented, “Absolute power is something we all have to strive to avoid.” Alexis said, “Modern people, we are all tired of tyrants. Tyrants need to be overthrown by violent revolution. Arming the people...”

And also, they made, “Harvesting Androids,” which featured a man who created and armed androids to overthrow the Martian government. He had underground factories which churned out androids, all similar to one another in the thousands. And finally, they take over. And all humans are eliminated. I commented, “Sooner or later humans need to fight androids for the future.” Alexis remarked, “Humans were on the whole happy without androids. We don’t need them, even though many claimed they were in love with androids.”

And finally, they made a blockbuster film about everyone being naked under the Martian dome, and everyone had a beautiful body and face. It was a requirement for all to be beautiful. But one man states, “People should all have clever-looking faces.” And he takes power and persecutes those with ordinary faces and forces them to be cleverer. I remarked, “Evolution is

speeding up and everyone needs to improve.” Alexis asked, “Why does everyone need to be clever? There’s plenty of clever people to go around.”

And then Alexis and I went to another pub where we met a woman who claimed she had “Augmented her brain with an app that allowed her to do telekinesis.” And said, “She could defeat any man or woman in hand-to-hand mind telekinesis combat. A new type of martial art. And androids would be given this ability as well as some humans.” It seemed to me that the strongest minds would triumph in any kind of mind fighting. Alexis remarked, “People use MRT for fighting, and this is stronger than telekinesis.”

Then we met a couple who claimed to be the best lovers on Mars. They said, they had more vigour and energy than anyone. And were passion personified. It was a bold claim, so Alexis and I joined them in a foursome. They were very good, but ultimately it was boring to talk with them. Alexis told them, “You two are not clever enough for our tastes.”

Next in still another pub, we met two female actresses, who said, “They were famous here.” And they showed us a movie they both had starred in called, “Late Love,” it was about two lesbians who learned to love one another, though they didn’t hit it off at first. And they starred in “Homosexual Reality,” about how many people here were gay, 15% of the population...

Then we spent a few days just loving one another, Alexis and me. I said to her, “Mars is a disappointment. Perhaps we should go deeper into Space.” She exclaimed, “Mars has only made me realize how much I love you!”

## LXIV: Elsewhere on Mars

However, we left Galileo city and searched Mars Online for clever people. And met a hermitess who said, “I am the cleverest persona on Mars. However, I am useless here, the people here have no use for me.” And she showed us some of her art. She had painted fantasy dream scenes involving impossibly beautiful people. Her paintings really stuck with us, and we purchased several of them to decorate our air car.

Another person we met, on a smaller city on Mars, was a woman, Gwendlyn who exclaimed, “I can show you my city, Freak city! It wasn’t called Freak city for nothing. Most of the denizens of the city were freaks like animal men, multi-sexuals and those with freak bodies and minds.” Alexis said, “I want to meet some of the freak minds.”

So, Gwendolyn introduced us to a man who said, “All I care about is food. I eat all day, but fortunately take metabolism pills that make me highly energetic, and I am not fat.” I exclaimed, “You aren’t thin either! And must spend a lot of time defecating!” Alexis asked, “What’s the point of being energetic if all you do is eat?” He said, “But I eat with gusto and enjoy fine conversations.”

Another freak told us in broken English, that, “I am the freak King. I smelled foul odour where others said the air was sweet and pure. And I saw sanity where others saw madness. And I always had a contrary opinion to conventional wisdom.” He led the freak people of this city, “To fight for freedom from the shackles of human dominance.” The freaks it seemed didn’t consider themselves to be part of the human species. They looked different and they thought different than humans. They had no use for gold and worked together for the common insanity. They loved being crazy. And their orgiastic mad parties were infamous. Indeed, they were rewarded for crazy deeds with crazy mind stimulus drugs, that only made them crazier.

I asked the freak King, "I wonder if freaks will take over the future? He said, "It is our destiny; we are more open-minded and cleverer than humans. And I believe we have stronger imaginations."

And the freak King showed us some of his movies, like, "Battle for Earth," in which humans basically destroy themselves on Earth and the freaks settle the land in their place.

Another movie was, "A Reconsideration of Earth History," in which the truly imaginative were kept down by the spies for nearly all of human history. And it was best to forget the past altogether and start out with a fresh slate.

Moreover, there was a movie called, "Freaks Are Superior," which portrayed the best thinkers amongst the android freaks, who all figured they were cleverer than humans. And had none of the instincts of humans except the desire to breed. Instincts like greed, possessiveness, selfishness and egotism were not to be seen in the near future.

Furthermore, the freak King made, "Apples to Oranges," which was about how future freaks would have the ability to transform matter from one thing to another. And so on.

Next Gwendlyn performed the introductions to a freak couple who looked like centaurs with four legs. They said, they lived for drink, orgies and hellraising. The male said, "Human Worlds really suck and are boring. And this World needs to be changed into a fantasy World full of imaginative creatures with magic powers. A World of adventures." I said, "I believe in a World of hologram dreams in which holograms are created from humans and are not freaks." The female centaur said, "You two need to open your minds. The future is coming fast." Alexis exclaimed, "May the best imagination win!"

Then Gwendlyn introduced us to a roving freak who said, "As you can see, I can pass for human and have travelled more widely than you. I have loved hundreds of humans and most

converted to become mind freaks. Mind freaks think of raising hell and loving androids and loving other freaks.”

## LXV: Nightmares on Venus, the Love Planet

Then Alexis and I decided to go to Venus, the love Planet. We orbited this high-pressure orb, and a tiny ship came up from the surface and docked with our air car. There was, just a single man aboard with a long beard and blue skin, and he asked, “What is your business here?” Alexis said, “We’ve heard this is a loving planet!?” He said, “Indeed it is. But our quarters are cramped, and you need to pay us a quarter kilogram of gold each, in order to reach the surface.” I said, “Agreed.” So, we took his pressurized air car, which was made of diamonds down below the surface. We disembarked and were met by a crowd of several hundred. Their apparent leader said, “We don’t get many visitors here. We can offer you a meet and greet with our Supreme leader. And a tour of our town.” Alexis said, “It sounds appropriate.”

So, they took us to meet their leader, in a well-lit cavern. She was a beautiful woman with pink skin. I told her, “Of my adventures.” And she replied, “I was born here and have never been anywhere else. But I like to think, we are a loving people who are happy and content.” And we discovered that all the people here were monogamous, including their Supreme leader.

And they showed us their nursery where their children played. We noticed they had large heads...

And they showed us their dead souls who haunted the whole town. There seemed to be thousands of these apparitions. And they explained that no one here died altogether. And these

souls apparently communicated with the living people here and were apparently quite content to leave behind the pleasures of the flesh.

Also, they showed us their prison which had 106 inmates. Most of them were considered to be terrorists and most had blood on their hands. And they told us the plan was to exile the criminals to asteroid Ceres.

They used MRT here, saying it was dangerous and could end up with them driving one another mad. But the dead souls got cerebral pleasures from MRT.

And they had eternal youth drugs, except not for the criminals. And there were no androids here. But we figured the dead souls were a type of hologram and a type of AI... We met a couple who said that they were the top 2 spies, Darren and Karen, in all of this World. They said they knew every one of the 8 000 people who lived here intimately...

Darren remarked, "I know the tourist ads say it's a Planet of love, and we do have brotherly love here, but no one is single; however you both seem to be a loving couple. We hope you enjoy your stay here!" And Karen told us, "I'll show you around."

So, first she showed us to our hotel. And there was no sex number to call... Then she took us to communicate with some more of the dead souls. There was one apparition that looked like she had been a real beauty in life. I asked her, "If she was happy?" She said "All human and human-like life is boring, more or less. But we have good discussions sometimes." And I told her about some of my adventures. She said, "Sometimes I wish I had seen more of the World. But it's too late now." And she asked, "What lessons have you learned in your travels? I said, "I've learned that every city can be interesting and there are so many cities to see. The promise of adventure burns hot within me." And Alexis said, "I've never met a better man than Rupert, and it's a pleasure to travel with him. The apparition said, "I never found true love. But I lived a full life

and have no regrets. And I can sense your mutual regard for one another. Some people are fortunate, others less so.”

Then Alexis was talking to a male dead soul. He said, “Join me for some cerebral love! Karen provided MRT apparatus for us and we loved some of the spectres. Apparently, they all had natural telepathy. And they all raved about our love! It was kind of kinky and perverted, and totally cerebral, and good. And word spread fast and there were suddenly thousands of them crowding around us. So, we went back to the hotel and some of them followed us. We were exhausted from loving them and told them to come back later. And we phoned Karen, and I told her, “We wanted to leave right away.” She said, “But you’ve caused quite a stir amongst the dead souls. Why not stay a week? I can control them and will tell them to let you sleep.”

Alexis said, “This is getting morbid, now.” I said, “Yes it’s not healthy.” So, we pressed Karen and Darren to take us back to our ship, which was orbiting the Planet. Darren said, “You will leave when we say you can.”

And so, we were cerebral sex slaves, and it was kind of like rape. And Darren forbade us from ditching our MRT equipment. And so, we tried to enjoy it. But many of the dead souls were sympathetic with us and finally they let us go, after one month. But they warned us they had placed a mind tracker in our heads and if we tried to talk about our experience Online, we’d die.

Back on the ship, we told one another, we had to research our next destination more carefully. And when we slept, we dreamed of the dead souls. We both figured we’d never be rid of them.

## LXVI: Mercury



Anyway, we looked into travelling to Mercury. There were a number of distinct cities. I wanted to go to a city, "Gold city," in which the people channelled the great heat of the sun to transform base metals into gold. And people's houses were gold plated. There was a spacious dome there with 4 story houses under the dome. And the people were all rich and wore gold fiber and gold jewellery. And all ran businesses. Buy outs were illegal so everyone was a boss. Most businesses were in the service industry, and people here preferred being served by real humans, rather than machines. But they were a greedy, cheap people and were known as cheap hosts to travellers.

Alexis said, "I can't stand cheap people. I'd rather go to "Independence city," a free city, that was non-aligned with others and had robust defensive capabilities. And people here purportedly were all freedom fighters and sent agents provocateur to varying tyrannical States, hoping to replace them with democracies. The whole population was trained in guerrilla warfare and had to spend at least 3 years raising hell on Earth. Afterwards, they were free to retire here, if only they could survive." I asked, "But these people were violent and devious, are you sure you want to go there?" She replied, "Yes! They are noble." So off we went. And I was hoping to go to Gold city at some point.

So, we went to Independence city. Here, we met a couple who said, they'd done two tours of duty and were planning a third. They told us they wanted to change the World and make everyone free. Their third mission was to be to Brazil, which was in a civil war with three factions fighting. All three favored dictatorships, but these two wanted to set up a fourth faction that was pro-democracy. They said, to us, most people in Brazil wanted freedom and they were certain they'd prevail.

And we met a woman who'd just come back from the Chinese civil war between a tyrant and democracy advocates. The democrats were slowly winning. And she said, "It was horrific destruction, and I wouldn't want to go through that again." And she said, "I have nightmares of the war." And we told her about our experience on Venus and she exclaimed, "The horrors!" And she said, "The World is at war, now in many places and perhaps WW IV is upon us."

And then we met a bright yellow skinned Chinese who exclaimed, "I tried to be Queen of China! But I only had a few hundred thousand followers. And I brought my chief lieutenants back to Mercury. My faction was the fifth in the civil war there, but I had to disband my forces and was eliminated in the competition to rule China." I said, "Yes, it's dog-eat-dog all over the Earth" Alexis said, "Your cause was noble. What's your next step?" This woman exclaimed, "I want to foment revolution in the US West Coast nation and overthrow the dictator and one day rule that nation!"

And another we talked to, a female, told us, "I wanted to start a revolution in Chad. The people there are oppressed and miserable, while their dictator lives in splendour. And I believe that every country or city state is important, no matter how small the population is!"

Then, on a lighter note, we met a couple of gay men who told us they'd show us around the seedier part of town. There was a "Green Light District," which was for sex workers, including many freaks in the windows like multi-sexuals and "aliens;" it was all very perverted.

And they showed us, "The Virgin's Ball," which featured all the people who had turned 17, this year and basically, they were auctioned off to the highest bidder. Some magnates bought several virgins' virginity in one year. And the Ball was happening now. One of the gays said, "Do either of you want to put in a bid?" I replied, "I prefer women who are experienced." And Alexis said, "Me too, I prefer experienced men."

Next the two men showed us, “Drug Alley,” where people gathered to take illicit new drugs. Like a drug that would make you look 15 again, rather than the standard 21 with eternal youth drugs. And neo-heroin which gave a blissful experience that was very addictive. And another new drug which changed one’s face according to one’s wishes. It was a DNA altering drug. Some of the new faces created here were strange and alien.

The authorities tolerated Drug Alley it seemed, as there were hundreds of people here, just while we were visiting.

Then, the two men introduced us to the local law court. We were there for the trial of a woman who was accused of shirking her required duty abroad. The defence argued that she was peaceful and good and wouldn’t be very useful at stirring up violence. But the judge was harsh and sent her to prison for 20 years.

Another trial was of a woman who had killed her mate. She admitted to killing him, but said, “He had beaten me several times and she had the episodes recorded.” And she said, “I tried to leave him, but he almost beat me to death. It was all in self-defence, my finally killing him. And this judge sentenced her to one-year in the local prison.”

Then there was a trial of 3 men who were accused of sex trafficking. Though the Green Light District was tolerated, pimps were not, and the men were sentenced to 10 years in prison, each.

One of our gay guides said, “The courts of law are a good way to see society as it truly is.

Then they took us to a grim fantasy land. Here were people who had dark fantasies. Like a dream of a World run by a dumb ogre that featured torture and rape of clever people. Another dark Dreamworld was a World in which a King ruled and beheaded anyone who opposed him. And so on.

And these dark Dreamworlds were real, and one could really die. The elite of the country believed it was a good way to get rid of unwelcome people.

## LXVII: Moon Io, Jupiter System

And then Alexis and I returned to our air car. And had an intense love session. But when we slept were haunted by Venusian ghosts. It was fitful sleeps, and we were both strung out. However, we decided to go to Jupiter's Moon, Io. It promised to be a World of illusion and fantasy and was recommended by famous scholars as a nice holiday...

But when we arrived, we were surrounded by visions of dead Kings of Io. Io had only been settled 140 years prior to our arrival, but already had gone through 27 Kings. It seemed that the Kings were executed by the masses after displeasing them with their reign. But their souls remained. And Alexis exclaimed to me, "Not dead souls again!?" But a man confronted us and asked, "What do you strangers want?" Alexis exclaimed, "We are seeking adventure but don't want to deal with dead souls!" The man said, "They won't bother you and cannot read minds." He said, "My name was Taur. And I would be your guide." And he said, "Us living humans use MRT all the time." And he read our minds. And he mind read, "Let me bring to our leader." So, we went to the largest structure inside the dome; it was a palace, 40 floors high. The leader sat at the head of a long table. He mind read, "Most of our visitors come for the ice volcanic scenery or sex with our great sex workers. But I see you are here for something different. I'll refer you to our local filmmakers."

So, we met, Edgar Q., who said, “I wrote a filmscript about, “The New King,” how he’d got in the heads, of everyone of the 115 000 people here and tried to give them what they wanted. He was the wish King. For example, “One man wanted to be an astronaut badly, so the King sent him to Moon Ganymede with a group of 12 people, who also wanted to go into Space. Also, there was a man who really wanted to mind read with the elite. And he was young and clever, and so was promoted to the elite 1 000. And there was a woman, who just cared about sex, so he made her into a high-class prostitute. And another petitioner wanted to “live the fantasy,” so the King made a hologram Dreamworld for her. And so on. Clearly Edgar was a propagandist for the King.

But then we met a filmmaker, Robert, who made, “The End of the Solar System,” about how radicals bombed the sun with new, more powerful nukes, causing it to go Supernovae and kill everyone in the System. And another follow-up film he made was about the handful of survivors who had settled the Centauri System. Fortunately, they were all pioneering personae. And they rebuilt civilization only to destroy themselves 20 years later. And so, the human race was no more.” I said to him, “Your films aren’t very inspirational.” He said, “But humans are living dangerously. And we live on borrowed time.” Alexis opined, “We need to get in the heads of dangerous scientists and prevent new weapons from being developed.” He said, “There’s so many independent city states and nations, that science cannot be stopped.” Alexis said, “I feel the only solution is for an all-powerful UW (United Worlds) to guard against dangerous States.” He said, “That’s not going to happen, and we are all doomed. But what were humans anyway but a joke?” I said, “Lots of people have predicted WW IV in one way or another. However, I feel, there’s nowhere we can run or hide. So, we might as well live life to the full while we still can.” Alexis added, “People like us need to step out and get involved with politics.” I said, “We’d only

be assassinated or executed or have our minds attacked. I tell you it's hopeless." She said, "There's always hope. Maybe, Rupert, you and I can set up a new colony in deeper Space and try and attract the best weapons scientists somehow." I told her, "I didn't want to be part of such a scheme. All I can do is make movies and hope to have some token of aid for the people."

And I told Alexis, "My next movie will be, "WW IV: The Aftermath," which will be about how miserable the survivors will be..."

Robert said, "I also made a film, "Android Fate," about how androids would replace humans in the next 50 years and humans will be killed in wars and phased out. In many places androids are already in the majority and do most of the work. But I feel androids are ready now to take over all jobs and humans will all become superfluous." I said, "If androids get the vote, we are all done for, and we are doomed to be ruled by android dictators anyway." Alexis said, "I have no desire to be loved by a machine." I said, "But they are improving and soon men and women will have no use for each other."

Another filmmaker was Whitney. She made, "Destination Orion" about a powerful future Spaceship which could reach Orion Galaxy in 45 years. And the crew were all very compatible with one another and open-minded. But in 45 years Space speeds increase 50 times and another few ships beat them to Orion. But there were millions of nice Earth-like Planets in the Orion Galaxy; plenty for all.

Another filmmaker, Vlad, made, "Zero Waste," how some future humans spent all their time productively, working and improving their minds. Improving one's mind took a lot of hard work to adjust to the new you. And Vlad said, "It's important to keep people busy. Idle hands do the Devil's work!" I said, "But modern people, don't want to work for no reason. They'd rather just enjoy life." Vlad said, "Everyone needs use, both to themselves and society. The people need to

fit in with the economy. I exclaimed, “But society is becoming automated fast and people like it that way!”

Then another movie maker, Chet, said, “I imagine a World of sex in which everyone spends all their time having sex with humans and androids. And cerebral sex with holograms. And all sex can produce babies, if only in the lab. A couple merely has to agree with what kind of designer babies they will have.” I said, “It’s easy now to find soul mates Online. The system has been perfected and almost everyone can find true love. And for those who can’t find true love, there are plenty of sexy, sex workers.” Alexis said, “I foresee sex being orgiastic and pleasurable for all. And everyone’s sex fantasies will come true, granted by the leader.”

Next was another movie maker, Diane, who made, “On the Precipice,” about how maybe life would be Utopia for all or maybe a Dystopia for all. But it would probably be one of these two extremes. I told Diane, “I think it is more likely that the reality will be somewhat in between Utopia and Dystopia for most States. Perfection is elusive and I don’t think the masses will let things become too bad.” Alexis opined, “Yes, there are many civil wars going on now and fortunately we’ve managed to avoid them. There’s always hope for one’s discontent. But one revolution blends into another one. I feel, the answer is that the best people need to lead the revolutions!”

And so on. There were many good films and I, Rupert, made our latest movie in just a week and sent it off to my contacts on Earth.

## LXVI: Money City, Ganymede

Then, Alexis and I decided to go to “Money city,” on Ganymede. There was a civil war occurring in the Southern hemisphere, but Money city was at peace. We arrived without episode and saw the buildings all were shaped like massive dollar symbols, all under a dome. Everyone here seemed to be walking somewhere like ants. The population was supposed to be 50 000. And inside the dome they had reduced the gravity to the equivalent of Earth at sea level.

And we were greeted by three women in green and white uniforms, and each had a money symbol on their chest of varying sizes. The one with the largest dollar sign seemed to be the leader. She said, “Welcome to Money city. The entry fee is 200 g of gold each. So, we paid them. And they took us to a hotel, and we then were brought to an official who had a dollar symbol over his whole shirt. He asked, “What do you want to invest in?” I said, “What are our options?” He asked, “May I suggest you invest in “Nouveau city,” to the North of here. It is a Bohemian city of the arts, only everyone is rich and successful. We’ve imported many great artistic minds to the city...” So, Alexis and I invested 1 kg of gold in the city and the next day the stock was worth 5% more and we moved into this Bohemian city, under a dome.

## XLIX: Nouveau City, Ganymede

We went to a pub and met a couple of screenplay writers. One of them, Benjamin, said, “I made a film, “Great Art of Our Time on Ganymede,” which featured a musician, who said he’d made an album featuring the best android musicians on Ganymede. Officially androids were illegal here, but nevertheless there were a few thousand, most of whom were sex dolls.”



And another musician featured in Benjamin's work was a human who played great songs on acoustic guitar, singing songs like, "Beauties," a music video about the craziest women in Ganymede. Everyone knew that most people were becoming crazy...

And there were writers, for example one who wrote, "Hunter's Decisions," about bounty hunters, hunting down holograms.

Another great writer wrote, "Denizens of Planet April," about a far-off World which was perpetual Spring and featured a number of different Utopias.

Still another wrote, "Super Commando," which featured a man who looked like a body builder and had the power to fly and shoot lasers with his eyes and had an invisible protective shield around his body which could resist lasers and bombs. He was another type of Superman of the future.

Still another great writer here wrote, "Easy Days," which depicted a World in which life was easy, people worked just one day a week, and everyone could afford the best drugs, and everyone was in love and totally content. And many swore they'd live forever and never die. And they engaged in one-nightstands only as the population continued to grow.

And another writer wrote, "Jester's Choice," about how a comedian was elected President, and planned to make a fun World of laughter. But finally, he was assassinated. After his death people reflected that those who try and change the World often end up dead.

Another writer, Benjamin described, was a woman who wrote, "Misery," which featured a woman who lost her shirt gambling and lost her lover and became a servant to the elite.

Then there was a painter who depicted clever fantasy women like harpies and succubi and sexy witches. And he was on the record, having said, "The future of love is dark and fantastic." I, Rupert, said, "I wonder if love will be the main goal of future people?" Benjamin said, "Love

and money will be the goal. This World is a trail breaker for the future Worlds. Money can buy love and happiness. Without money, life would be miserable.”

And there were many others...

And Alexis hooked up with one of the writers of Nouveau city. He told her, “You are the prettiest girl I’ve ever seen. And I want you to star in my latest movie, “Words of the Prophet,” about a woman Prophet who tells the people to live quietly and unobtrusively and hang on and survive. And don’t stick your neck out or it will be chopped off.” Alexis exclaimed, “That’s pretty much how I live. I just want to enjoy life with my partner, Rupert!” He exclaimed, “I want you to stay with me!” Alexis told him, “Rupert is a visionary who inspires me, and I truly love him.” And she loved this man for a few days before returning to Money city and our air car...

Meanwhile I met a woman poet, who said, “I want to love you fast and hard.” And she had a clever face, though was a bit on the thin side. I said, “Sure I’ll love you.” And so, it went. In between loving sessions, she exclaimed, “You’re the best lover I’ve ever had!” I said, “I aim to please.” And she asked, “Why don’t we make a short movie? It could be about great poets who find great loves!” I asked, “How about great thinkers who don’t find love due to their strange appearance? And they wallow in a swamp of discontent!” She replied, “Possibly great thinkers find it more difficult to find true love than the common people do. But I haven’t had a problem.” I said, “I haven’t had problems either, but have met many who do have a problem, including a few of my best loves. I’d like to make a movie about them.” So, we made the film using the available movie apps in just two days. And I remained with this woman poet for a few days more, before finally making it back to the air car in Money city. In parting she said, “It’s a sad goodbye/you and I really got high/But now the end is nigh/And all I can do is sigh/ Fly high, Rupert/Stay alert.

## LXX: Moon Europa, Jupiter

Back at the air car, Alexis and I told each other of our adventures and loved one another intensely. Alexis remarked, "I've been researching Saturn's Moon, Titan. It seems like a place of peace and love." I exclaimed, "But we've got to go to Europa! Apparently, its melted ocean is haven to all sorts of creatures of the future!" Alexis said, "It seems like a freak show to me." So, finally we agreed to go to Europa for just a few days. Upon arrival we were greeted by a "seal man," with the head of a human and the body of a seal. The seal was inside what appeared to be a plastic bubble, but mind read with us, saying a submarine was standing by to take us to the Capital at the bottom of the sea. So, we docked with the sub and went on an hour-long journey to the Capital. The Capital was a shining domed palace with a number of turrets and other towers. And we were greeted by a merman who was in a shallow pool. He exclaimed, "We love adventurers here!" And he asked, "If you would like to transform into a merman temporarily?" I said, "No." He said, "I am the deputy leader of this Moon. We have some interesting sights for you to see. And instantly he was in a bubble half filled with water and beckoned us to follow him. He just rolled...

First up was the "Peoples' Congress" an array of several hundred different types of creatures all in a series of aquariums. Each creature was different, and all had some kind of fins. Some like the merman guide were human-like, others included an octopi man and a squid man and a turtle man and a dolphin man and a whale man, and hundreds more, all with human faces, but with "alien" bodies. Many were abstract forms or other forms which we had never seen before and

some of them read our minds actively and passively. It was chaotic. Some of them mind read to us, things like “Variety is the future and Earth’s oceans were about to be transformed and they planned to melt Neptune’s Moon, Triton and settle it with new creatures.”

The total population of the Sea People was 25 million and increasing exponentially. That meant that each breed, numbered in the tens of thousands, at least.

And floating fusion reactors produced heat throughout the ocean. Most were located just under the surface. And some scientists amongst the People had developed nuclear weapons which so far had not been used.

And foreign laser gun salesmen sold lightning guns to some of the People here. And there was a cold war between varying species. With various alliances and enmities.

And some of the Sea People wanted to become human, but apparently their wish was not granted; rather they were ostracized and ignored. There was nothing Alexis and I could do to help them.

And the Sea People could breed with other breeds, but seldom did so. If they did so however, they would often create a new species. They claimed their breeding was more ecstatic than human love and allowed for more freedom of movement in the water for wild sex. Some had bizarre ways of making love. Some of them wanted to breed with us, though they didn’t know what kind of offspring might develop. But both of us had no desire to love these freaks. A minority of them wanted to rape us, but the majority were civil and peaceful.

And they weren’t worried about foreign takeover, thinking that most other beings weren’t interested in “freaks” like these.

All the People here could naturally use telepathy and could wear an app to read the minds of humans and other tourists here.

Alexis, mind read, “We’d like to meet your intellectuals!” One of them mind read, “We are the intellectual leaders.” One of them mind read, “We are building fantastic new water cities. And we are all democratic. And some of us scientists have developed creatures that can live on land and water and plan to settle deeper Space. There is a warm ocean Moon in the Centauri Star System, we plan to settle. And many of us have the philosophy of variety as being the spice of life.” Another mind read, “My philosophy is to enhance all of our brains to make everyone a genius. And we have a mental Internet, and everyone is hooked up.” Another mind read, “My philosophy is to make the perfect form with a perfect imagination.” And she said, “I have made some movies, like “Sink or Swim,” about floating around new ideas, like me as King of music. Many of us can make and use sonar music, and he played some music for us. We needed an app which our merman guide had given us to listen to the music. We didn’t like it much and she was disappointed. And she said, “Another film I made, “Vs. the State,” about radicals who want to build a floating island and live there. And be independent and be a nexus for tourists.”

Another intellectual said she’d made a film, “Golden Eyes,” about real gold-faced sea creatures and metallic bodies. Some were mindless robots; others were love geniuses. Love is the future of the ocean here she said. To love all sorts of creatures was the future of Europa. There were officially 609 different types of creatures here. And I have loved each breed.”

Another imaginative creature, “Made a film, “Killer Whale,” about a species of whale men, who ate other species. Of course, pretty much all of the sea people here were vegetarians, living on plankton and sea weeds, but the killer whales ate all sorts of creatures and were banned from the Sea People’s Congress.” But this imaginative creature spoke up for the killer whales, “Saying eating meat gave them plenty of calories and they didn’t have to spend much time foraging for

food and could just remain motionless and concentrate on thinking. According to this movie maker, 2% of creatures in Europa's Ocean were carnivores and this was increasing quickly."

I suggested to them that, "They grow stem cells." But they said they had tried it but it didn't catch on. The Sea People were mostly all set in their ways apparently.

Another movie maker amongst them, "Hired humans to give foreigners a scenic tour of the ocean here. But finally, all the humans left and since then there weren't many visitors recently. Most humans regarded the Sea People as freaks."

Still another filmmaker here, wrote, "The Sea People were rapidly becoming cleverer as they had made a number of brain enhancement drugs, and most people here wanted their offspring to be cleverer than they were". And she had herself made an imaginative drug which she considered to be the best product of Sea People's civilization.

Yet another movie maker, made, "Suldrum's Garden" about the newly created 3 900-hectare farm which fed many of the People's of Europa. And many thought this was the best food on this Moon. Indeed, most of the sea floor was now occupied by farms and towns. But some towns floated in the deep water and moved around the ocean.

Then there was the filmmaker who made, "Stand High," about freaks holding their head up high and being proud to call themselves descendants of humans. These imagination men, were the core of the so-called freak civilization... Some freaks were cleverer, and more imaginative than others. And he also made "Elitist Rule," about how the current system of government with 609 different breeds, each with a voting representative should be changed. He recommended instead to have the top 100 thinkers from any race of the Sea People, to rule this Moon. And he hoped, "The Sea People would all become humans, and be forced to, if necessary." And he, himself changed many bright freaks into humans and established an island floating on the surface

for them to live. And they would dominate tourism to this Moon. Many of the Sea People were outraged and wanted to kill him, but he surrounded himself with guards and a protective bubble, which also kept him warm. Lightning weapons were no use to penetrating his bubble. But it was all in his imagination, however, really was starting to make a difference.

Still another filmmaker here wanted to set up a few embassies on Earth with the representatives inside aquariums, mind reading to the Earthlings. And he also wanted to colonize Earth's oceans with Sea People. And a lot of People here backed him, any many wondered why it hadn't been done before? The oceans of Earth were vast and could hide the Sea Peoples. I said to him, "Earthlings won't stand for it and will commission an army of bounty hunters to kill the Sea People. And the People of Earth won't even eat them." He said, "Earthlings are much more open-minded than previously and multi-sexuals and freak humans are now mainstream." I said, "But you people were way over the top and most Earth People will not even consider your people to be of the genus homo."

And so that's how it was on Europa. Alexis and I, both were glad we'd come to see these strange creatures but hadn't really learned anything new. The Sea People of Europa were kind of well-known.

## LXXI: Moon Titan, Saturn

Then Alexis and I regrouped and loved one another for a few days in empty Space before landing on Titan. This Moon was said to be full of blue people, who had a potent, mind -altering drug which they all took. And apparently, they were very welcoming and especially loving of foreigners.

As we approached the main settlement a dome amongst many opened up. And we flew in. This dome was a giant parking garage. There were thousands of air cars, and our air car was directed to an elevator and went 20 floors down. And then we disembarked and were greeted by an officious looking blue man. And he offered us some drugs which we were not wanting to take. And he said, "It doesn't matter. Come follow me." So, he led us to a hotel lobby in which there was an array of apparent sex workers, males and females who whistled and shouted at us. But Alexis said, "Just take us to our room!" and in the room was a sexy female and a sexy male. Alexis looked at me and I nodded, so we loved the two of them in a foursome. It was pretty good. But finally, after a few hours of loving, we dismissed them. Then there was a knock on the door, and it was the same officious-looking man. He said, "I will be your guide." And first up was the museum which featured portraits of great Titanians, all of whom looked clever. And there was the first air car to come here. Of course, it looked quite primitive. And there was a statue of their leader whom we could interact with using MRT (Mind Reading Technology). He mind read, "You are both sexy and would fit in nicely with our World." And he mind read, "You really need to try our newest drugs to get on the same plane as everyone else here."

So, we took the drugs and didn't recognize ourselves and found ourselves loving an assembly line of new humans, taking their virginity. Clearly the drugs enhanced our sex drive and sex ability. And we looked out the window of the museum and saw a line up of people apparently wanting to love us, too. And soon some of them confronted us with offers of love. And the drugs made us horny, so we loved them, too. One after the other, until we were completely exhausted. Then they gave us different drugs, energy drugs, and so we loved even more of them.

Apparently, they were all craving new sex partners and there were 500 000 people here, but only 4 000 elite. So, they wanted variety, desperately.



We felt like sex robots and asked our guide to take us someplace else. He said, "I'm afraid that this World was all about sex. So, Alexis and I separated, and I came upon "A Lonely Hearts Association," where I met a woman who told me she could give me unusual love. So, I tried her out. Her skin was oiled, and she used MRT to ensure we gratified one another. And I mind read, "You've found my erogenous zones. You are quite the lover." She exclaimed, "Likewise!" And I oiled my body, too... And I talked about films with her. I asked, "What great films have they made here?" She replied, "I like, "Worlds Wide Love," about lovers who are 100% compatible, and all were homosexual." I said, "In heterosexual love, opposites attract often, and one doesn't know what kind of love one wants until one finds it." She said, "Many people these days are strangers to themselves, and on so many drugs they have lost themselves and also try and change their brains to suit their lovers, and this makes many people crazy. But there is something to be said for crazy love." I exclaimed, "I feel all love is crazy!" She told me, "It's a crazy World. And the craziest people of all are our leaders. One of our leaders wants to devise a test of insanity and promote the craziest people to positions of leadership. I wonder if she will be successful?"

Then I met some men who wanted to quietly take over this World and bring back sanity. Pundits told them it was impossible. One of them said, "We can tell the difference between sanity and insanity. And many were somewhere in between... Everyone would be required to pay attention above all to their own sanity and many would take new anti-psychotic drugs, and no one would fall through the cracks. And absolutely no crazy affairs with androids, like was common, today. Indeed, there ought to be a stigma against madness. And people would be required to blow the whistle and identify mad people!" Another one of them said, "Many people are under the illusion that most good ideas are crazy. We don't think so!" Still another said,

“Many people think a sane life would be boring. But such people haven’t really tried to be sane.”

I said, “I feel basically sane, but have had some crazy love affairs. I think your cause is noble.”

Then I met two women, one of whom spoke of “True love ideally lasting 2 months and hopefully having a kid, born as an adult in the lab who would raise themselves in just a year to be a functioning adult.” And the other exclaimed, “The best loves are one-night stands with a foreigner like you!” So, I loved the latter, and she told me, “I’d made some films myself. Like, “Chameleon People,” about a fictitious people who changed colour with their changing mood.” And another, “The Anti-Christ,” about a woman who claimed she was the peoples’ saviour as she was the cleverest persona. But she was also evil and wanted to imprison and torture people who didn’t agree with her.” I told her, “Pure intelligence is worthless without kindness.” She asked, “But who is going to stop them? They will brainwash the people and make war on those who disagreed with them.” And she said, “Even if just one genius in a hundred were evil, it would still be war. But I estimate 20% of all geniuses are evil and/or violent. And another 20% are neutral in terms of alignment. And many are crazy and chaotic.” I said, “Many Worlds have a spy service which gets in the heads of all clever geniuses and if they find evil they will arrest them and charge them with treason. You need to help build such a spy network with UW (United Worlds) help. She said, “We already have a group of spies, but they have been infiltrated by evil chaotics and are largely powerless to do any good.” I said, “You can always leave for a saner World.” She said, “Running away won’t help stop wars and violence. I think we need a revolution here; many good people are angry about our weak and ineffective government that verges on evil.” I said, “Perhaps that would be for the best.” And so, we had an interesting series of love sessions. It was highly orgasmic. She gave me some new drugs which prolonged one’s orgasms and made them more intense, better than before with other drugs. I felt so happy. And

we talked some more about good and evil, and I introduced her to my movies... And I stayed with her for two weeks before returning to the air car.

Meanwhile, Alexis met a gentleman who said, "I am a filmmaker. I've made a number of movies, like, "Drugs in Our Life," which was about how many people died of overdoses; most seemed to be suicides, but it was hard to tell." And he told her, "I am trying to raise the alarm about new drugs; however, most people are oblivious on blissful drugs. It's a pandemic." She told him, "I think it's strange that people seek oblivion. It seems to me, your World has more total hedonists than most other places."

And he told her, "Originally it was settled by wild party enthusiasts. But became corrupted and mad." Alexis exclaimed, "To me bliss is just like death!"

And he said, "I'd made a film, about Internet radio, how everyone had their own favourite music and when they thought of a song, it magically played, emanating from an app on their belt. Some of them here communicated exclusively through songs of which there were more than a million." Alexis exclaimed, "Brilliant!"

And she said, "I think I'm falling in love!" He said, "You're growing on me, too." And he said, "I also made "Ruthless Souls," about dead souls who were cruel to one another in the real afterlife and tried to get in the living people's minds and wreak havoc." She said, "I didn't know there was an afterlife here..." He said, "When one was overdosing and dying, our God used MRT to ask them, "If they wanted to exist as a soul. Of course they could opt out at any time. Or so they said. But many dead souls wanted to die altogether but rumour had it that they weren't allowed to die and were raising hell with the living. I personally have experienced "hauntings by ghosts," who are trying to drive me insane. It's a mad World, I tell you!" But anyway, Alexis and

her new friend, they loved each other madly. And she exclaimed, “I want to stay with you!” He said, “Certainly.”

And so, Alexis returned to the air car, and told me, “It’s been a fun ride with you. But I am staying with my true love! You take the air car and a few kg of gold and good luck to you!” So, I loved her one more time and then off I went. I decided on Moon Prospero as it was said to be a place of exciting adventure. But I was deeply saddened by the breakup.

## LXXII: Moon Prospero, Uranus

This was a small Moon, but featured a town which was full of clever people. They vetted all new immigrants and tourists to ensure all were clever. I landed in the town and told the customs officer, “I was seeking adventure.” He referred me to a tour guide who led me to a World of evil holograms. And they learned to fight evil. And the idea was to practice forming good colonies and no AI. Of course anyone could colonize deeper Space, with the speed now vastly increased... And these people were all preparing to leave the Solar System behind and build a new Utopia in which every citizen was good and clever. Utopia, they said was as easy as that. I asked them, “Why leave the Solar System?” One of them said, “We wanted a fresh start for our elite only. The elite would clone themselves for Space colonization while we let in numerous immigrants and tourists so as to keep Prospero town vibrant and relevant.”

And my tour guide introduced me to some of the elite. Like one, Bertrand, who told me, “I had made movies, like, “For Those Who Would be in Paradise,” which depicted new idealists in the Prospero colony, who wanted a colony of perfectionists who were as close to perfect as

possible. And used MRT on one another to improve their minds. And vowed not to repeat their mistakes. The elite were all in, as far as they could be.”

Then my guide took me to see the prisoners in the jail. I talked to one who told me, “I have been jailed for having sex with androids. I don’t understand what is wrong with it.” I said to him, “Human love is sacred, and necessary to have a full life. Having sex with machines is empty!” He replied, “But I truly enjoyed it, and found it to be inspirational. Who are you to tell me who I can and cannot love?”

And another prisoner, said, “I have been incarcerated for daring to say, I am the cleverest persona here, and should therefore rule. I wanted to bring in imaginative creatures of fantasy, in our dull World, but they called me a freak and imprisoned me.” I replied, “These days, to be human is to maintain one’s humanity and not love freaks and not make our civilization into a freak show.”

Then I was talking with a prisoner, who told me, “I couldn’t afford a good lawyer. And was jailed only because I had gone bankrupt with my immigration business. I said, “Every society has its winners and losers, and you are the latter. And there’s nothing I can do about it!”

Next, I had a discussion with a woman prisoner who said, “I am in jail because I fell in love with one of our 5 elite rulers but was not one of the elites and was judged to be a usurper, which I think was ridiculous. My conviction was a sham in a kangaroo court!” I said, “You have to follow the law in the settlement you live in. I have travelled widely and have found love pretty much everywhere I have been, but never broke any laws. I suppose most places I’ve been had relaxed laws regarding sex between humans, it kind of seems that you are unfortunate to live here.”

Another incarcerated woman said, “I have been sexually abused by the elite. And I have been jailed for complaining basically.” I replied, “Life’s not fair. But one has to try and follow the law. Or else leave while you still can. There are many Worlds that want new immigrants, sexy people like you. If they let you go, I advise you to leave this World immediately.”

Still another prisoner told me, “I told the truth about this World; that it wasn’t as good as they say it was Online and was actually quite boring. And for this I was charged with sedition.”

And it did seem that this World was boring. But then I went to a party of the elite. And met a number of filmmakers. One, George, told me, “I made a film, “Guile of One Samantha V.,” a documentary of a woman who loved all the 10% elite males, so 5% of the total populace, which was 50 000, so 2 500 she’d loved. She was quite famous, and many couldn’t understand how she was able to love all 2 500. And she scandalously released footage of her loving some of them.” And he said, “I know she likes foreigners. I’ll introduce you to her, if you like?” I said, “Yes, I’m definitely interested. And so, we hooked up. She had bright, sparkling eyes and was really a beauty, if somewhat strange. At first, she peppered me with questions, and I played some of my films for her. And she said, “You seem to be a worldly man. I guess I should go abroad, but I am such a Princess here... But I live for foreign adventurers, like you.” Then we loved one another. And it was like a storm, and I could now see how every elite wanted to love her. I didn’t want to leave her. But finally, after some intense days of loving, she said she had to visit with her regular lovers. But she left me with a movie. It was about a dreamer who dreamed amazing dreams, like dreams of “alien” lovers and dreams of unsurpassed luxury living and he has everything he could possibly want, lots of great lovers and friends. But he kills himself. And I reflected most of us get tired of life, sooner or later. Pretty much all the Worlds I visited had eternal youth, but very few lived to be 80. But I was inspired to look up the oldest persona here. It was a woman of 129.

She agreed to meet me for dinner. She was telling me about her secret to longevity. She said, "The key for her was to be humble and have many hobbies and not party often and not have sex too often, as that would spoil life for her." And she said, "My hobbies included video game adventures, imported from Earth. There were always new games to play. And I liked video sports and was a champion at curling. And I collected movies and watched three feature films a day. Also, I like to tinker with robots for gold mining and have sold many abroad, which has made me reasonably well-off. And I really can't complain and don't see why I won't see 200!" And she added, "I have seen many friends and lovers die, and to be honest I don't understand it." And I asked, "For her love?" She said, "Sure, why not?" And she was a great lover.

And I suggested, "We could collaborate on a documentary film about the 10 oldest personae on this Moon." I added, "It would do some good and would profit a large audience abroad." And she agreed. While filming I observed 9 out of the 10 were female and all thoroughly enjoyed life. But all partied in moderation. Some were wild in their youth, but all seemed to mellow with age. And they weren't taking numerous drugs like most people here and all seemed sane and down to Earth. I told them, "Your sanity was a refreshing change; few modern people seemed to be sane. Indeed, in many Worlds it was fashionable to be crazy!"

And I loved 3 of the old, but youthful women and it was elegant, and smooth. For sane, old people, they sure were wild in bed. And I swore, "I would keep in touch with all 10 of them..."

Then I came to meet a woman who had been born two years ago as an adult with all of her mother's memories and was now a full-fledged woman. She was telling me, "I'd loved dozens and dozens of men and each one opened my mind still further. You seem like a good lover!" I asked her, "What her philosophy was?" She said, "I believe in musical geniuses. I think music is the highest art form. And I have made a concept album called, "Odes to the Suns," which praises

the Sun, and the human diaspora finds life on many Star Systems. Some of these alien people are similar to humans, others are completely different. But mostly the subject of aliens was all hush hush. And Earth spies kept it top secret. No one seemed to know what the truth was. At least, I didn't know. But my informants told me that some aliens were cleverer than humans but were defenceless. And I replied, "I believe it. I can see how alien life forms would be less aggressive than humans and peace-abiding. But maybe, there are no aliens, perhaps the spies want to convince us that higher beings exist, and we should be humble!"

And another film she made was, "NYC lovers," describing NYC as a place to find love and good sex. But everyone there was becoming insane. And apparently many tourists here became mad, here. And the new Mayor of this city state had declared, "Everyone must do at least one insane act per day or face imprisonment." The Mayor's spies were watching everyone. That's how it was in New York, now.

And she made, "Losers in Paradise," which was a true story about a colony on Planetoid X. Here it was dog-eat-dog, and the "winners" enslaved the "losers." And they didn't let foreigners in here. They were self-sufficient and every year more became slaves. It was a cesspool of misery. She found out about it on the Internet where the "losers" managed to beg for help. She said, "I petitioned the UW (United Worlds) to send in troops, but the UW representative said, "People had come there of their own free will, and it was a sovereign nation," but she asked them, "Surely slavery is a crime against humanity?" The UW representative said, "There are far worse tyrannies which occupy our attention. People on Planetoid X can always revolt if they think it is unfair or intolerable." She told him, "The winners had spies who got into the heads of losers, and there was no way they could revolt.



Also, she made “Future Dystopian Dreams,” about a World of dreamers, who all had graphic nightmares, every night. For example, one dreamed of a World of androids in which android bounty hunters hunted down the few surviving humans. And another nightmare, was of a World of dragons who terrorized the human populace. And another one’s nightmare was of underwater sea men who were eaten by freak sea life. Still another nightmare was, a dream of “aliens,” who were three-headed and conquered human colonies using human-made ships. And so on. I said, “Future Dystopias are innumerable and omnipresent. But so too, are Utopias. I wonder which will triumph in the end?” She said, “I’m cynical about human prospects.” I said, “Love me hard.” And it was good. After a few weeks of loving and watching films, I bid her goodbye and promised to keep in touch...

## LXXIII: Mystery City, Moon Miranda, Uranus, I Meet Luka

So, I corresponded with my old friends and lovers and then went on to Moon Miranda. It was said to be full of enigmatic people. And the whole colony was said to be mysterious. So, I decided to give it a whirl. And upon landing at the Spaceport, I was greeted by several customs officials, one of whom used MRT, and mind read asking, “What do you believe in?” I mind read, “I believe in adventure and deep fun.” The apparent leader of the group mind read his reply, reading “Welcome to Mystery city. My associate, Manuel will be your guide.” So, I followed Manuel. He took me first to a hotel “of the mad.” In the lobby were insane looking women, but not without charms. Manuel mind read, “Do any tickle your fancy?” And I replied, No.” So, then he brought me to my room. It smelled of strong perfume and there were 2 average looking

women in the bed. I mind read to Manuel, "I'd rather be alone." So, he snapped his fingers and the two of them left. So, I deposited my luggage and then spoke to Manuel, saying "I'd like to check out the nightlife here." So, he led me to the street. There was a broad escalator moving in four directions. The city featured a number of organic skyscrapers under a dome. And we finally came to a tall structure with hundreds of people milling about. And we went through the entrance way, and I found it was a disco and there were a lot of clever looking women here. Manuel introduced me to one of them, saying, "She was a filmmaker." And I introduced myself saying, "I was a travelling movie maker." And I told her about some of my films. She said, "My name is Luka." And she said, "I'd just released a film called, "Juicy Remnants," about a wild party in which an orgy had broken out..." She showed it to me. And the viewer found the aftermath of the party with people lying naked all over and plenty of drinks and food. It was a self-realization movie which meant that when I focused on one of them, I read her mind and she woke up and said, "All I have to offer you is my love." I fancied her look and so loved her. Afterwards, I asked her, "What do you do for a living?" She replied, "I am a creation of the film maker, I don't really exist." And I thought to myself now here is a mystery. And I asked her, "How old are you?" And she replied, "I have only been an adult for a few days." And I talked with her a while and found her to be a deep persona with deep artificial memories. Then I wished myself back to the filmmaker's presence. Several hours had passed and now I was viewing her film. She asked, "Did you enjoy the film?" And I asked her, "Was the girl in the movie just a projection of you?" She asked, "I wondered if you'd get it?" I said, "By comparison my films are simpler than yours." She replied, "Don't underestimate yourself. Your films are very good!" And she said, "In most of my films, I have populated them with alternative versions of myself and my friends.

Alternative as in having different memories, but with the same personality. And I will feature versions of you in my next film. And I loved her, too.

Another of her films depicted a group of 6 men and 6 women who mind read and decided to appoint the strongest mind, one of the women, as leader of the group, and they lobbied the Queen and King to actively recruit more great minds. The Queen said, "We have enough great minds as it is. There's such a thing as too many cooks!" But the group went ahead and advertised for great thinkers, and it was the royal's policy to grant a visa to almost every person who had the gumption to appear at the Spaceport. And the leader of the 12 made sure that henceforth one of them would be available as a tour guide for all travellers and especially those who wanted to immigrate here. And they would make movies of the cleverest travellers' adventures here.

Meanwhile my affair with Luka was heating up, she was a different person everyday, mostly female, and all her personae, were very clever. I never knew what she would say or do next. She was a perfect mystery. One of my favourites, of her multi-personalities told me, "You should stay a while here and we can grow together and I'd like to experiment with different personalities for you. One of you could be a Super imaginative version of yourself, another could be your love as a lover enhanced. Or alternatively, a version of yourself without your experiences and would be a clean slate for such a persona." And so on.

And one day, I asked Luka, "To run away with me into deeper Space?" She told me, "I lack interworld experience and would be delighted to accompany you for a few months or so. After that I am sure we'll be sick of one another!"

## LXXIV: Genius City, Lacaille Star System

So she left a couple of clones behind so she wouldn't be missed and off we went to Lacaille Star System. The main Planet, featuring Genius city here was said to be a place of clever geeks, but there were also said to be a number of charming people...

We started out at the main settled Planet in which the air was almost breathable, but they had a dome under which was all organic growths up to the ceiling of the dome, with tunnels and living spaces everywhere. Our air car entered through the top of the dome, and we were kind of lost. But then a beautiful silver skinned woman appeared and said for us to follow her. Luka wanted to mind read with her, using our MRT apparatus, but she was blocked. The guide said her name was Fave and took us to our hotel, which was basically a cave and we dropped off our luggage and then Fave said, "You've arrived in the middle of our video game Olympics. It features competitors from 12 city states, 6 of which are here in the Lacaille Star System. Most of the video games were adventures in imaginary fantasy lands, and players tried to accumulate wealth in the fantasies or find brilliant loves or fight evil. Many on this Planet were obsessed with the games and were determined to be what it takes to be a winner. Nearly everyone here said life is just a game.

But we weren't interested in playing games and wanted to find true love. Luka and I split up... And I found a girl, Maureen, who didn't like the games and wanted to love those with a different philosophy. And I showed her some of my movies. And she showed me some of hers, like, "Lost," which was about an existentialist crisis in which people just played games all day and had virtually no children and no leader and no Gods. She said, "It was empty and strange." I said, "Humans need a divine ruler. Not that such a leader would be perfect, but at least be someone to look up to and gain inspiration from! And the meaning of life is to reproduce with as many children as possible. To plant one's seeds and spend time grooming them for success." She

said, "I feel compelled to love you." So, I loved her, and we had two children. I told her, "I wouldn't be around to raise them." She said, "Please stay." I said, "No, but I will make a clone here to love you and help raise our children." She exclaimed, "You are a real sweetheart!" So, this clone had all my memories up till now and I told him, "Take care of Maureen! For a while. Then follow in my footsteps into deeper Space. I'll keep in touch!"

Meanwhile, Luka had been making films with a group of movie makers. They made three films. One was, "The Game of Death," in which players were all armed with lasers and had to survive in a 4 sq. km hilly area for one day. It was a real game and in the first game only about 10% survived. But Luka presided over only the first game. And presented the survivors each with 100 grams of gold. Many on this Planet thoroughly enjoyed this game.

Another game Luka helped make into a movie was "The Games of Surviving," which was about how many games here in which one could die irrevocably die, and one had to use one's imagination to survive. The most imaginative were the winners and the leaders here. And Luka met the 7 leaders. One of them told her, "The imaginative survive and the weak die." Another leader told her, "I imagine a World in which you, Luka, are cloned many times and your clones fight it out to be the champion in no holds barred fighting." But she said, "I am non-violent." Anyway, they made the film, without her clones, but rather with genius clones here. No one seemed to care for the clones.

And the third film they made was, "Utopian Future," in which everyone cloned themselves each twice, as the opposite sex. And loved their clones and had brilliant children. Luka told them, "It seems rather self-indulgent and incestuous..." But she helped them to make the film anyway...

Anyway, Luka was glad to return to the air car, where I awaited her. While I was waiting, I played some of the local video sports games and found them to be somewhat addictive.

## LXXV: Superlax Planet, Lacaille System

So, Luka and I decided on a hot Planet in the Lacaille Star System. The Planet somewhat resembled Mercury and was known for its clever, rich people. There were only 1 000 people here, but we soon found out all were fabulously rich. Upon arrival here we were greeted by a woman wearing a white toga and she asked, “If we knew anything about ancient Greece?” Luka said, “That’s all in the past.” I said, “If you have recreated ancient Greece, I want to meet Plato.” She exclaimed, “Yes, we have several versions of Plato here. We have Plato as the ancient Greek and Plato as a Renaissance man, and Plato in the modern World.” I said, “I’d like to meet the latter.” Luka said, “Me, too.”

So, Plato appeared, and I asked him, “What are you thinking about these days?” He said, “I’m running for Mayor of this town. I believe, I can make the people still richer and am planning to set myself up as the peoples’ God. I am, along with my clones, the cleverest personae here, why not rule them as Gods? It would bring meaning to the peoples’ lives...” And I asked him, “How do you feel about free love for the people?” He said, “I am planning on building a love Utopia here. And will make everyone attractive and insist that all get regular love.” And I asked him, “How do you feel about AI?” He said, “AI is anathema. I only want deep human love here, and I don’t think anyone here wants to love machines or indeed be ruled by machines...” And I asked Plato, “Will you recreate the magic of ancient Greece with clones of other great Greeks?” He

said, “Archaeologists have discovered the graves of some of the best of the ancient Greeks, and the others have been recreated in the lab, which resemble the varying true intellects.”

So, Plato introduced us to Aristophanes, Socrates, Alexander the Great, Archimedes, Pythagoras, Sappho and so on. And it was a real think tank. I asked Alexander, “If he planned on conquering other lands?” He said, “That is in the cards, I am planning to go to Earth and create an army of the righteous.”

And I asked Socrates, “If he believed in the good?” He replied, “I do. Just like the historic Socrates. But now in this World, we have a chance to really do some good, with the UW (United Worlds), if only we grant them greater military power!”

And I asked Aristophanes, “What is the joke?” He said, “I’ve just been mind-reading with your friend Luka and promised to love her. The joke’s on you!” I said, “It’s free love.” He said, “Jealousy will never disappear, just like all our other instincts.”

Then I asked, Archimedes, “What’s happening in science, here?” He said, “I’ve made it popular for people here to fly with a jetpack and it is popular for people to duel in the arena while flying, with swords. Also, I’ve developed factories to produce oxygen and carbon out of carbon dioxide which is abundant in our World. One day people will be able to leave the dome and breathe the air. Also, I have invented a drug monitor which allows one to safely take numerous drugs without overdosing. And I have also developed small one-man air cars that one can take deep into Space. And the air cars read the minds of a population as a whole of various settlements. So, if a population was on the whole loving, that would be one thing. But if the populace was full of hate and/or discord, that would be another thing.” And he added, “I have also invented an anti-heat shirt, pants, boots, gloves and a bubblehead to allow one to go outside in the heat without heavy suits.”

Then it was Pythagoras, who told me, “I’d invented a type of doomsday bomb which could annihilate an entire Planet or cause a sun to go into a Supernova. With such a weapon, no one would dare attack us!” I said, “With powerful weapons of our times, it is only a matter of time before they are used.” But he said, “The human race has now scattered to dozens and dozens of Star Systems, and some people live alone or in tiny groups. There will always be survivors and surviving computers will preserve all of human culture.”

And Pythagoras said, “On a lighter note, I’ve developed a drug that can make peoples’ eyes sparkle, making them look cleverer. Most people who take this drug are of course mostly clever themselves.”

And he said, “Also I’ve developed lip stick which is conscious in itself and recognizes people who want to love you, so you would follow your lips and kiss someone.”

Also, he said, “I’ve developed natural mind reading so you could know what someone is thinking without MRT apparatus. I think mind reading is definitely the future.

Then I spoke with the lesbian poet, Sappho, she was saying, “I was President of this colony. And we have recently allowed non-Greek geniuses into our settlement under my leadership. And have found lovers for all. You two should stick around and meet some more of our geniuses!” I said, “I want to meet Da Vinci, do you have him here?” She said, “As a matter of fact we do. Let me introduce you.” And DaVinci read our minds and wanted, “to love you both.” I told Luka, “To go ahead, but my mind wasn’t open enough.” And after loving him, Luka exclaimed to him, “I want to stay with you!” He told her, “I am busy with numerous loves and wouldn’t have much time for you.” I comforted her, exclaiming, “I will be available for you to love, most of the time!” And Da Vinci told us, “The ancient Romans’ spies didn’t allow Romans to be creative like the Greeks, and Italians like me don’t appear in ancient history. But now, there are many



Renaissance personae in the modern World, we truly live in the era of geniuses.” I asked him, “About your modern accomplishments?” He said, “I have introduced MRT to use on animals. Animal minds often have thousands of words in their thought patterns.” I said, “Such developments have ensured animals will survive into the future.”

And he added, “I have invented cures for biological weapons and invisible defence shields for cities versus faster than light, deadly missiles.” I said, “We can never have too many defensive weapons. And I suppose these two inventions have made you a fortune!” He exclaimed, “Yes, indeed! And I have invested the money in bringing in new, upcoming scientists to our Planet.”

And in addition, “Making people in paintings come alive based on physiognomy.” I asked, “How accurate is that?” He said, “Let me just say it’s improving. And so too, invisible cameras now can identify people for spying purposes and construct their DNA from the footage.” Luka said, “I was wondering why everyone was wearing large sunglasses here.”

Also, “Inventing new love drugs that would cause one to try to love everyone around one. All love is good.” I said, “Love is in the air.” And Luka said, “Already many orbs in Space have more love than they can handle. I wonder if there’s a limit to human love?”

And, “I have developed a great new spice for Lax Planet denizens and we have patented it and its made us a fortune abroad. It’s called, “The Spice of Life!” I tried it and said, “It was really out there, crazy spice.” Luka said, “Yes, it goes good with any food or drink.

And so on. But I felt I couldn’t leave without meeting the clone of Edgar Allan Poe. I asked him about, “Death?” He said, “Many modern people, are living on the edge, on dangerous drugs, and are just a step away from death. But now some States have developed, “Heaven,” as a place for dead souls to go. And also, “Hell,” and Limbo. Many great thinkers have gone to Heaven, but I think it was like being buried alive! With no human instincts... or pleasures of the flesh. All

souls are miserable, I tell you!” And I said to him, “What do you think of new God-like intelligences?” He replied saying, “It is good to have someone with a superior mind to look up to. Hopefully such Gods will be an inspiration for others to be God-like and we will have Utopias of geniuses!”

And Luka and I both thought we could stay here forever. But the past was the past and other Worlds were beckoning!

## LXXVI: Rose Moon, Lacaille

So Luka and I loved each other hard. And then decided on a red Moon, where people were supposedly living for the future. Upon arrival at a Spaceport, we were greeted by a svelte woman, Jewel, who was dressed in black light projections. She told us, “This Moon was built for travellers, and we already have thousands of tourists here right now.” I asked, “What about living for the future?” She replied, “We have many futuristic screenplay writers. I’ll introduce you to some!” So, we went to a bar and met Jewel L. She said, “I made a movie called, “Living the Fantasy,” about a World of dreamers who slept for 20 h out of 24 and they all remembered their dreams and made them into movie vignettes. When not dreaming they mostly engaged in sex with new lovers, which gave them material for dreams.” I spoke with a clever looking dreamer who said, “I like dreaming, it was good practice for my imagination, which is all important to people here.”

And she shared a dream of magic, in which there were fantasy creatures like magic dragons who were able to cast spells like causing their prey to sleep and were able to breathe fire. The

dragons dominated this Dreamworld, but one could go back to the dream cocoon, at any moment. I said, "The dragons were scary and could mess with one's mind, causing one to have graphic nightmares. As if they were really in one's mind..." Luka exclaimed, "In last night's sleep, I also felt some dragons were in my head!"

And then Jewel introduced us, to a dreamer, who mind read, "I can tell by your minds, that you want positive dreams. So let me introduce you to my own dreams." Like we found ourselves in a misty World in which people with huge heads came out of the murk and asked us to mind read with them. And we agreed. So, one was mind reading, "The future is multi-form, but everyone will mind read. I can see that the future will involve only one-nightstands and there will be no true love for anyone. And new immigrants and tourists will provide fresh meat. True love never existed anyway!" I mind read, "True love exists, but it doesn't last. I have found it many times. Just like my love for Luka!"

Next Jewel acquainted us with a dreamer who shared his dream of a better World in which everyone was benevolent, and they were untainted by evil. And they were falling all over themselves to be kind to one another. And I said, "But pure goodness in people can be dull and boring." Luka exclaimed, "I don't think that clever goodness is boring at all! Inspirational, rather!"

Next Jewel showed us a woman who, dreamed she was a Princess. And all the men here wanted to love her. And she loved people on other Worlds with MRT and it was mind sex and highly orgasmic. I said to her, "I have had mind sex with a number of holograms and have loved women on other Worlds with MRT and I think it is the future. People won't need to leave their home to find sex and love abroad. Indeed, I am starting to wonder if I should bother to go travelling." Luka exclaimed, "But I enjoy living in foreign places! It's all new to me!" I said,

“But in the future whole Worlds will be available for dreamers... And they will not need to leave the comfort of their home.”

Then Jewel showed us a woman who dreamed she was fabulously rich in a new, distant colony and had her pick of 1000s of men. And she was the cleverest persona here and so ruled... I said, “Such dreams depend on countless millions of holograms.” Jewel asked, “Why not? It keeps the people happy! Everyone can have their own dream colony. And creating holograms is to create life. Everyone should have at least a few dozen holograms, no matter where they live!”

Luka asked Jewel, “If they had any nightmares in these Worlds?” And Jewel replied, “Certainly. Some people like to be really scared! And say the thrill is addictive.”

And Luka asked, “Are all these Worlds for free?” Jewel responded saying, “Many of the best ones are very expensive. But many good Worlds are free.”

I told Jewel, “Dreamworlds are fine some of the time, but one mustn't forget the real World entirely, to do so would be kind of like becoming a dead soul.” Jewel exclaimed, “But the Dreamworlds are improving with each passing day and soon every World will be a Dreamworld!”

And I told Jewel, “I'd like to dream of a world of just me and hundreds of female geniuses, all of whom I like.” She exclaimed, “I can make it happen for you!” So, I found myself on a dirt road, walking alongside a beautiful girl, and she reminded me of Luka. I asked the girl, “What kind of genius are you?” She exclaimed, “I am a genius created to gratify you!” And she exclaimed, “Let's make love right here on the road!” And while I was loving her, a speeding truck sped by. I stopped loving her and said, “Wait!” The truck stopped and two tough-looking, yet beautiful women got out. I exclaimed, “Take me to a bar! I'm thirsty!” One of them said, “Sure get in. You and your whore!”

So, we got in the back seat, and I continued to love the girl I'd just been loving. After we both came, she suddenly disappeared into thin air. But the truck kept speeding down the road. After about a 10-minute ride we arrived at a town. The sign at the side of the road audibly said, "Welcome to your town!" And there were sexy girls everywhere, I thought they were all beautiful, just my type. Then suddenly they all froze their actions and then I was back with Jewel and Luka. Jewel said, "That's just the tip of the iceberg that awaits you. Are you convinced now that our Dreamworlds are the future?" I replied, "But the sex wasn't quite as good as the real thing. When I retire, I will certainly go to such a World, but I still feel I've places to see and experience in this Galaxy."

## LXXVII: Monkey Planet, Sirius Star System

So, I said to Luka, let's go to another Star System, Sirius Star. Monkey Planet seems to be a place of adventure. Its an Earth-like Moon there. And upon arrival at a Spaceport, we saw and heard many screeching monkeys. And then suddenly a man appeared out of thin air, perhaps on a teleport key. He said, "Welcome to the World of magic!" Then a chorus of 12 singers appeared and sang a beautiful song. Then the man said come with me. And the jungle scene with the monkeys disappeared and we found ourselves in front of a Queen on a throne wearing a crown of a single carved diamond. The Queen was very comely, and she said, "You'll find in your stay with us that you have magical powers such as mind reading with anyone you like and the ability to teleport anywhere you like on this Planet, just by wishing. And you can wish for certain types of people and wish away others. Also, you will have the ability to fly as well as change your

personality, if you like!” And instantly, a handsome man and a beautiful woman appeared, and music began to play, and they asked us to dance. Luka and I were both good dancers, and our partners were impressed, it seemed. And they took us to a party. And I was asking my partner, “What’s the best thought you’ve ever had?” She said, “I am very young, and I suppose my best thought was to become an assistant to the Queen. And of course, to read your mind as I am doing now!” And she said, “I see a tortured mind who is driven to explore the Galaxy and leave no stone unturned in his quest for love and adventure.” I asked her, “What is the purpose of all the monkeys?” She said, “They are all former humans who had evil thoughts. At one time, apparently this World was evil, before the coming of the “magic” Queen!”

Meanwhile Luka was sharing her best nighttime dreams with her partner. And he told her, “About his foreign lovers...” “Most of them,” he said, “Were businesswomen who came here to set up trading networks.” And he exclaimed, “You are more imaginative than my former lovers! And I really want to love you!” Apparently, he was one of the Queen’s favourites, and Luka and he went off to his place. And had great sex.

As for me, I loved my young new partner. And it was also grand!

After a few days of intense loving, I phoned Luka and we agreed to depart this magical land. Luka asked, “Can life get any better than this?” And then we were together a moment, and she became invisible, but I followed her perfume scent and grabbed her, and she reappeared, laughing. And then we flew in the air and made love and it was good.

## LXXVIII: Solomon’s Moon, Sirius Star System

So, then we had to decide between a World of horror and a World of silence. Of course we chose the latter. And as we landed, inside the main dome on Solomon's Moon, a man in a brown monk's robe, beckoned for us to follow. He took us to what seemed to be a new age church. And our quarters were in the basement of the church. And he gave us each a holy book about the adventures of one Naveen, their saviour. As we read on, we discovered, Naveen was tired of noise and people. And tired of people fighting and their wars. And led them here to live quietly and independently. They had an automatic society, and the monks and nuns spent time writing in honour of Naveen. They wrote poetry, books and silent screenplays. For example, one movie the monk showed us was, "Naveen's Golden House." It was about Naveen's solid gold palace and his harem of android women. The movie showed Naveen loving his favourite androids and was designed to encourage everyone to love androids.

Another motion picture was, "Against the Mole Men," who shared this Moon. And despite his pacifist stand, Naveen sent in troops to conquer the Mole men and deported them en masse. Everyone on this Moon, had to be a strong supporter of Naveen. Naveen argued, "The Mole men were freaks and had to be removed!"

And yet, despite the war, Naveen preached love and kindness amongst his human people.

And Naveen wanted everyone to have at least one android love doll. And he wanted everyone to remove their vocal cords and block their hearing.

Naveen was actually quite handsome and charismatic. And he was known to have said, "The people need a new religion, and I am their saviour, the son of God. And I can do magic to prove I am a Superhuman God." Like he was able to produce drugs and food out of thin air. And also produce love androids out of thin air. It seemed he had mastered the art of invisibility/ visibility.

And when people die here, they will go to a hologram Heaven. Everyone was convinced of that.

I exclaimed, “Naveen and his silence is for the birds!” Luka said, “Yes, I think he is a charlatan. And before we are arrested for speaking, let’s get out of here!”

I said, “There’s still one more potentially interesting Planet in the System. It is said to be a place of knowledge and love. Let’s check it out!”

## LXXIX: Planet Coco, Sirius System

And so, we arrived on Planet Coco. We were greeted by a wild party in our honour. The people seemed to already know us, and I could feel them probing my mind. And they gave us drugs which addled our minds, and we found ourselves in an orgy. We frantically tried to love these people and likewise. Afterwards, I asked a clever-looking woman, Jenny, “What is the meaning of life here?” She said, “It’s about loving each other at least once, we are all bisexual. And the population was only 20 000, but at any given time there were about 500 tourists who came here for love!”

I asked, “What about the knowledge your Planet is known for?” She said, “Of course everyone here is an example of the human brain trust. They all have a lot of knowledge, especially our scientists. Our scientists have each cloned themselves many times and we export these clones for big bucks. Here on Coco, the scientists have developed MRT that only applies to love and sex. Everyone shares their sexual history with others and relive their best sex for their new partner.”



And she said, “All our people have knowledge of many other Worlds. And recreate such Worlds in movies. Like “Moon Dia,” in which the actors/ actresses are dead set against all other Worlds, which they believe are mostly cruel and non-loving... And “The Letter,” about the President’s desire to make this Planet into the most knowledgeable place in the Galaxy, where everyone would have multiple brain apps for knowledge and also to improve IQ. After all a high IQ, was just the ability to think swiftly...” I remarked, “There are many truly loving Worlds out there and there are many places where Superhumans rule. From what you have told me your President is not a Superhuman!” Luka opined, “You people are so proud!”

But we searched Online on this World, looking for kindred spirits. And I met a woman, Christine, who invited me to see her films. So, I told Luka, “You are on your own.

Anyway, one of the movies, depicted a man who thought he knew everything until he meets a girl who tells him, “You know nothing about love.” And she showed him an expose of her love affairs. He was quite impressed by her lovers. And he felt insecure, but she gave him her love which was passionate and free, and she was a real wild one. I asked, “Is that what love is about, mere passion?”

And she showed me another of her movies. This one was about two intellectuals in love. In the film, at one point, the female says, “What’s the best thought you have ever had?” The male responds, “I keep thinking what will it take to make you love me more? And I conclude that I need to be still more clever!” And he asks her, “What about you?” She exclaims, “Just simply coming to this World from Earth, in the first place!” He at another point in the film says, “I really love you, but monogamy can get dull after a while.” So, the two of them join various group sex aficionados. And are content, and he says, “Images of you dominate my thinking.”

And another film was, “Showdown at Sunset,” which depicted two women who hate each other and compete for the love of the same men. They threaten each other with death, but to murder someone in this World carried the death penalty. Finally, they shoot and kill one another. And it is all just a waste.

Another of her films was, “Giants,” about famous people who are larger than life. Most of these people had gotten famous as screenplay writers and now were toasted as peoples’ favourite celebrities. These days, on this Planet actors were often virtual, and the screenplay writers were the true celebrities. But like in many colonies androids here were prohibited from making movies. MRT ensured that.

And I loved her for a week before parting ways. And as usual, I promised to keep in touch. When I got back to the air car, Luka wasn’t back yet, so I phoned her, and she said she’d “Be there in a minute.” So, I corresponded with some former lovers and friends, just sending them friendly e-mails, nothing too deep.

So, when she returned, she told me, “I’d met a true gentleman who treated her like a Queen. Then I met a filmmaker who made films like, “Bronco Run,” about a woman who likes to ride semi-wild horses and has saddles specially made so she can come again and again. And I wanted to ride!” Also, she said, “And I met an interesting woman who said she was the shaman for a tribe of simple people, all of whom had been hypnotized to forget their former lives and only had memories related to the tribe. I wanted to visit the tribe and told them I was a shaman from a far away tribe. And I loved the chief. It was raw, unbridled sex.” I exclaimed, “You really get around!”

And I told her, “That there was no other promising Worlds in the Barnard’s Star System. But there are some interesting Worlds on Betelgeuse. It is a two-week journey so we’ll have some good loving for a while.

## LXXX: Forn’s World, Sirius

So, the time passed swiftly and we arrived on Forn’s World, which was said to be a World of brotherly love. We arrived at the Spaceport and saw many houses as far as the eye could see, and this World’s air was said to be breathable. We were welcomed by a smiling group of 6 men and 6 women. One of the women approached us and said that I would go with the women and Luka would go with the men. The 12 were all very attractive, so we went along with them.

My six women were all big-breasted and really turned me on. They took me to a Spa where there was a sauna and hot tub and we made love in the heat, one after another... Then one of them said, “It’s time to get ready for tonight’s Ball.” So, they dressed me up in clothes made of light that were semi-transparent. And they gave me a T-Rex mask to wear, and they all laughed.

At the Ball I talked with many interesting people. Like for example a man in a monkey mask, who said, “I am a physical anthropologist and have discovered alien life visited Sirius millions of years ago, before leaving for deeper Space. But I have been unable to determine where they went to. There is no trace of them on Earth. But perhaps they are the ones who created homo sapiens...” Then I was talking with a man who was wearing a frog mask, he was staggering drunk and said, “I am from France on Earth.” And I told him, “That I’d been there.” And he said, “France has too many stupid people whereas here everyone is an advanced thinker.”

Then suddenly I was surrounded by 13 women, who all shouted that they wanted me. I picked a woman with a fox mask and went off with her. She said her name was “Honey Nut” and she brought me to her house, and we took off our masks. She was surprisingly beautiful. Just my type, clever-looking and dark skinned. She poured us each a drink and she asked, “What do you think of Forn’s World?” I said, “I have only been here for about 8 hours, but already have found love. She said, “The T-Rex mask symbolizes the King here and few dare to wear it.” And she said, “It’s quite a clever World here, actually. Many people couldn’t be bothered to make the two-week trip here. However, our best people generally don’t stay and move on to deeper Space and further adventures.” I recommended, “That you people clone those geniuses who are wanting to leave.” She said, “Of course we’ve thought of that, but most don’t wish to be cloned, preferring to leave children behind them.” I exclaimed, “Well you can clone me for this wonderful World!”

And so, then it was time to love her. And she and I came again and again until finally I was completely spent. I exclaimed to her, “That sex enhancers have limits!” She exclaimed, “Let’s love one another for days and days!”

The next day, in between love sessions, she showed me around the city. Like the cemetery which only had 50 tombs, but when one pushed a button a cloned spirit of the dead would appear, and one could converse with them. Most of them said, they had been bored and so died. A few had been murdered and a number had committed suicide. One of them was the last royal to rule here as Queen. Honey Nut explained, “That the elite 50 rule now and she was one of them.” And I asked the Queen, “What do you think of this World, today?” She replied, “There is more intelligence these days and have made it clear that they can clone me if they want.” Honey

Nut took me aside and whispered, “The Queen was power-crazed and was killed in a revolution.”

Then Honey Nut took me to the University. She told me, “Everyone here is born as an adult, but need four years to truly become an adult.” And many of the students realized I was a foreigner and asked me to give a guest lecture? So, I told them, “That travel these days was full of intellectual adventure and love. And would open your eyes. You can’t know a place until you’ve been there!”

And then one of those days she took me to a hospital. There were a lot of organ growth implant surgeries being done by robots and there were many people who nearly died of overdoses. And there were many psychiatrists here and there were hundreds and hundreds of mentally ill. They had good drugs now for mental illness, but some were hopeless cases. Honey Nut told me, “Many people go insane in this complex modern World, full of hopes and expectations which they cannot reach. I think it is the same everywhere in the Galaxy!” I replied, “Some people in some places embrace madness and consider it to be a real divine quality. But some societies are overrun with madness and are basically dysfunctional. In my youth, I once lost control of myself and it’s not a good feeling.”

So, another day she was showing me City Hall in session. I was in the audience and the 50 elite were debating whether or not to allow robot pets. It was voted down. And Honey Nut brought a bill to the floor asking to court more great thinkers who lived abroad to donate a clone to this World. Many thought it was a good idea whose time was right, and it passed. Another bill was to require people here to all wear masks all of the time. Of course, the masks here obscured one’s voice and so one never knew who you were talking to. It set off a furious debate. And the bill narrowly passed. I was kind of surprized. And the final order of business for the day was the

issue of would-be tyrants. The council voted to use MRT on them and jail them for sedition, if they were guilty. One of them exclaimed, "We've got to kill it before it grows!"

And then Honey Nut, brought me to see a movie, a new one from one of the best local filmmakers. All the actors/actresses were holograms but became instantly famous with this film. The film was about a man who appeared here who wore a mask all the time and was thought to be a scientific genius. No one seemed to know what he truly looked like, but he was known to have proposed, biological weapons which affected one's brain and caused one to become a pacifist. And chemical weapons which caused people to become loving and kind. I said, "She is on the right track, weapons of peace are long overdue." She said, "Making friends out of enemies is sublime."

And then we watched, "A Day in the Life of One Ronald P. "It was a documentary about a bon vivante who wanted to change this World into a World where partying was required every night. And everyone had to have a good time. If not, they would have their minds rearranged. This was a very controversial film. Honey Nut said, "It was going to be put before the council for a vote."

Then Honey Nut showed me her favourite video game. It was a game in which players made outrageous statements, and the players had to determine whether they were true or not. And if the majority found false statements to be true and/or good, they became reality. It was certainly an unorthodox game. I proposed, "It is a World in which no one could live past 60." Some of them commented, saying things like, "Only 3% of the population was over 60," And another said, "Despite eternal youth people seem to burn out." And another said, "I'm tired of funeral wakes. We need better eternal youth drugs." And Honey Nut proposed, "We should build "A World of Achievement," in which everyone was required to come up with new ideas or have their mind

rearranged.” Most people were dead set against the idea, so it didn’t become reality. It was a political game, for certain. And apparently most of the elite played this game.

Finally, I had had enough of Honey Nut and returned to the air car. Luka was already there and told me, “I’d met a man who swept me off my feet at the Ball. I knew you’d probably be there, but I couldn’t recognize you! Anyway, this man was a Mason, part of the Interworld business association and loved him, and many of his rich friends. And he recommended that I “Go to T.J.’s Planet, in the Tau Ceti System,” and gave me some contacts. He said it was a World of fantastic entrepreneurs who lived a life of unparalleled luxury.” I asked, “Why not?”

## LXXXI: T.J.’s Planet, Tau Ceti System

So, we landed on this hot Planet in the middle of a “firestorm,” in which fireballs were going back and forth. Fortunately, we were able to land safely at a Spaceport and quickly made our way to the terminal. The air here was unbreathable but a tunnel on wheels approached our air car and we docked. There was just one man to welcome us, he was wearing a uniform with a lot of medals. He said, “We get a lot of visitors here, and I am the Vice President of the Republic. Welcome!” I asked, “How many visitors do you get in an Earth year?” He replied, “A few tens of thousands, mostly businesspeople. And this is a World of business. Do you have any gold to invest? I replied, “Yes.”

So, he brought us directly to the Stock Market, and there was a beleaguering number of companies. He said, “To start you can just invest in precious metals with your gold. You can’t go wrong with such an investment!”

Then Luka phoned her contacts and there were 6 of them. Four agreed to meet us for dinner. All four were female. They wanted to know about our adventures and were quite impressed. One of them said, "I am quite rich. One day I'd like to see many of the settled Worlds in the Milky Way." Another said, "We have everything we need here. It's all been done!" I replied, "Human culture is limitless." And I exclaimed to her, "If you keep an open mind, you will be constantly surprized!" And I told them about some of my adventures. Another of the women said, "I am constantly surprized by new technology. And it looks like android technology is now so easy to access, that androids are taking over." The fourth of the "women" said "Actually I am an android." I said to her "I never would have known. And my first thought was to try and love the android woman, but then I thought better of it. And I asked, "Do you girls have any intellectual pursuits to show us?" The third woman said, "There's an investors group meeting happening now. We can take you there!" So, off we went. It was for the most part dull and boring, but one highlight was a woman who wanted to build a 1 000 android woman Super brothel. Another highlight was a man saying he wanted to develop an android-human crossbreed that would be able to survive in any climate, but could still enjoy eating, drinking and drugs. Such a Superbeing would have an IQ of 250 and would quickly find a way to get rich!" So, a number of them agreed to research such a Superbeing. And another highlight was from a woman who wanted to build a small, architecturally interesting building made of solid platinum. She said, "It would bring in a lot of tourists." But the group voted it down.

After the meeting was over, I got to talking with a man who I told about myself and he suggested, I accompany him to dinner this night. He wanted to introduce his sister, Laurie, to me. So, I went off with him. His "sister" was 2 meters tall, with a bust size of 140 cm. I was 190 cm tall. Of course I asked her, "If you play basketball?" She said, "Not really. But I am actually



quite athletic.” And she asked me, “About your adventures?” And she particularly liked hearing about Alexis. And she told me, “In a nutshell, I feel like I am wasting my time here in this business World. I have dated all the ten richest men here and they treated me like a Queen, but I am artistically inclined. I’d like to show you some of my paintings!” So, she took me to the local art gallery where she had a whole room full of paintings, 50 of them. And they were sci-fi, fantasy and horror pictures. There were a few future looking cities and there were lovers in fantasy settings and there were horror paintings featuring dark Dystopias. On the whole, I thought they were quite good. And she said, “I’d like to paint you!” So, she did a rough sketch of me loving a wolf-headed woman. But I told her, “I had never loved an animal woman, nor do I intend to try.” She said, “But you have animal magnetism about you!” And then we were using MRT apparatuses, and I could tell that this woman was a fireball of sexual energy. So, I loved her, with MRT, and it was quite gratifying. And I felt like I was in Heaven, for real.

And she mind read, “I’ve never had such intense love and wonder what I have been missing on other Worlds out there!”

The next day, she took me to her friend Kathy’s home. Her friend was a painter, too. Most of her paintings that I saw were depictions of Hell, with the Devil and demons. Some of the settings were fiery hot, others stone cold, and some were set in this city. And she exclaimed to me, “You’ve probably seen many Hells in your sojourns in Space!” I exclaimed, “I try my best to avoid them, however I like your paintings!” And Laurie said, “I have to go, I have a date.” And she left me and Kathy alone. I exclaimed to Kathy, “I am burning for you!” She quickly disrobed and I ripped off my clothes. And I loved her for a day and a night, after which we were both totally exhausted. And I stayed with her for a week, then Luka called, and I took my teary-eyed goodbye to Kathy and then I was back in the air car.

Luka told me she'd met a rich tycoon who brought her to his palace and gave her some new drugs which enhanced sex even more so than the pills she was used to. And he wined and dined her. And she filmed the whole romance to send back to friends off world. And she told me, "For the first time in my life, I truly felt like a lady." But after a week's sojourn, he told her, "I had to go back to work off world and bid you good-bye." She said, "I also shed a few tears."

And Luka said, "Let's go to one more destination together, and then I want to go back home to Uranus." I said I have just researched another hot Planet in Lacaille System, which appears to be a fitting finale to our friendship. It is reputed to be a World of challenges and the people are said to be all-knowing." She exclaimed, "Let's go!"

## LXXXII: Reception Planet, Tau Ceti System

When we arrived in the Planet's air space, we were escorted to the Spaceport by some fighter jets. And there was a crowd of several hundred to greet us, many of them shouted things like "Welcome heroes!" And, "We want to love you!" And, "Your coming was foretold!" And so on.

And an officious looking man stepped forward and said, "I am the Governor of this territory. We've been ardently following your progress in the Tau Ceti System." And people stepped forward to touch us and kiss us. And the Governor said, "Your first challenge here is to slay the beast Mordecai. The beast exists in many of our minds and considers itself to be ruling us. Many have tried to kill her but have all failed.

So, we put on our MRT apparatuses and read the minds of many of the people and found the beast lurking. Apparently, Mordecai had once been King of these people before being killed. And now as a disembodied spirit, driving many people crazy... and I told the residents of the Planet "That they had to make a deal with the beast. And let him be King and rule all those who were willing to be subject to his leadership." The Governor said, " of course we need to make some kind of deal with Mordecai, but if he is King, he will aggressively attack other settlements and there would be no end to his depredations." Luka suggested, "That you people create a hologram thinking virus to take him out." The Governor said, "We've thought of that but have been unable to get the best hackers in the Galaxy to work for us." I said, "For the best hackers, you just need a few hours of work to solve the problem, I figure you just need to offer them more money."

And then Luka and I felt the beast in our minds, threatening to kill us. This went on for a few weeks. But then finally a hacker saviour appeared and banished the former King totally. And everyone rejoiced. But then the governor told us, "There are other challenges we face. Like our sister colony on this Planet, which is dominated by a wizard who has hypnotized his people to hate us, and we have had some skirmishes with them. They are all heavily armed with lasers and missiles. However, our weapons scientists assure us we will defeat them someday." I said, "Why don't you just nuke them?" He said, "We don't want to kill so many innocents." I said, "Well then assassinate the wizard." He said, "Why don't you do it?" I said, "I'm not prepared to sacrifice myself for a cause I have no reason to be in and I don't know the territory and have no connections."

And the Governor said, "I have another challenge for you. One of my sons is a virgin and would Luka please love him?" Luka replied, "It would be my pleasure." And afterwards she told me, "The boy was a natural great lover."

As for me, the Governor gave me a virgin woman to love, and she told me, "I'd always wanted to love a handsome stranger." She told me, "I was one of the governor's daughters. He has hundreds of offspring, and I am so far not very important in the government." And she said, "I'd just released a movie about love on this Planet. I know I am innocent, but it seems to me, there is no true love here. And my movie is full of heartbreakers and cold fish. I said, "Love springs eternal, and I think almost every place has some people who are truly in love. Even cruel tyrants are in love with their lovers."

And she said, "I'd made another film, "In the Desert of Reception Planet," about how most of the Planet was empty desert, but they'd been trying to convince new settlers to settle the desert, by offering them free condos and they built a few domes here and there to be turned into towns. It was a PR movie and put the settlements here in a great light for would-be immigrants. And the movie portrayed a brand-new World of sex and fun. And they said they had the best android love dolls. The film made no mention of Mordecai, but of course rumours flew."

I exclaimed to her, "Your future looked bright!"

And Luka said, "I had a good time with you, but now I'm tired of travelling and want to go home."

I told her, "I am going to try the Centauri Star System which is said to have colonies which cater to males." And we wished one another good luck.

And I reflected that humans were every week building new colonies in Space. And the human diaspora looked like it had a bright future. And I figured I'd never stop adventuring and

finding new loves. And I planned to live forever and ever... And in time I would transform into a Superhuman... Perhaps I'd be a God and go to other Galaxies... It was the year 2390 A.D.

**THE END**

